**LOPE DE VEGA  
*La Niña de Plata***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *DOROTEA, la niña de plata* |  |
| *TEODORA, tía suya* |  |
| *DON ENRIQUE, infante* |  |
| *EL MAESTRE DE SANTIAGO* |  |
| *DON ARIAS* |  |
| *EL REY DON PEDRO* |  |
| *DON JUAN* |  |
| *CHACÓN, lacayo* |  |
| *ZULEMA* |  |
| *ALÍ* |  |
| *EL VEINTICUATRO, padre de don Juan* |  |
| *FÉLIX, hermano de Dorotea* |  |
| *MANCELA, dama* |  |
| *LEONELO* |  |
| *UN ESCUDERO* |  |
| *UNA ESCLAVA* |  |
| *UN PAJE* |  |
| *MOROS* |  |
| *CRIADOS* |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |
|  |  |

**Acto I**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **I** | |
|  | |
| *En las calles de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA y TEODORA, en un balcón* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por aquí dicen que pasa |  | | el infante Don Enrique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues bien es que signifique |  | | tanto placer nuestra casa. |  | | Haz, por tu vida, colgar | 5 | | aquel tapete de seda; |  | | que aunque es tan pobre y no pueda |  | | las riquezas igualar |  | | de tanto noble vecino, |  | | mostrará nuestra afición. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(A una esclava que está dentro de la casa)* | | Cuelga, Inés, este balcón. |  | | Pero ya dicen que vino. |  | | Gran música y alegría |  | | suena en la Puerta Real. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Vendrá el Rey? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llévanse mal. | 15 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no le aconsejaría |  | | que en Sevilla se quedase; |  | | que es don Pedro muy severo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enrique es gran caballero, |  | | y puede ser que envidiase | 20 | | el Rey la mucha afición |  | | que le muestran cada día |  | | Castilla y Andalucía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rigurosa condición |  | | tiene el rey don Pedro, tía. | 25 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No fuera tan riguroso, |  | | a no vivir sospechoso;. |  | | pero crece cada día |  | | el temor de sus hermanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como no son de su madre, | 30 | | sino de sólo su padre, |  | | pareceránle tiranos |  | | de las honras que les dió |  | | y los estados que tienen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me parece que vienen. | 35 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te confieso que yo |  | | soy aficionada a Enrique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién hay que a tanto valor |  | | su pensamiento, su amor |  | | y su esperanza no aplique? | 40 | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **II** | |
|  | |
| *Acompañamiento, el INFANTE DON ENRIQUE y el MAESTRE DE SANTIAGO, de camino; DON JUAN, gente* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | *(A don Enrique)* | | ¿Qué os parece la ciudad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una otava maravilla; |  | | pero con decir Sevilla |  | | se dice todo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo esta calle se llama? | 45 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | De las Armas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con razón; |  | | mas pienso que de amor son, |  | | con tanta bizarra dama; |  | | y son las más peligrosas, |  | | si esta calle es de sus armas; | 50 | | que más que a cien hombres de armas |  | | temo unas manos hermosas. |  | | ¿Quién es la de aquel balcón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una dama cuya fama |  | | décima musa la llama, | 55 | | por ingenio y discreción; |  | | cuarta gracia, por tener |  | | tantas, que a las tres la añaden, |  | | porque no se persüaden |  | | que otra mayor puede haber; | 60 | | Cleopatra por gentileza |  | | y Venus por hermosura, |  | | porque competir procura |  | | con su talle y su belleza. |  | | En ella, en fin, se retrata | 65 | | una imagen del deseo. |  | | ¿Qué sirve tanto rodeo? |  | | Esta es *la Niña de Plata* |  | | que habréis oído en Castilla, |  | | porque tanta perfeción | 70 | | es monstruo y admiración |  | | y grandeza de Sevilla. |  | | Cuando tratan de su río, |  | | de su alcázar eminente, |  | | de sus calles, de su puente, | 75 | | de sus armas, de su brío, |  | | de su regalo y riqueza, |  | | todo se acaba y remata |  | | con que la Niña de Plata |  | | es cifra de su grandeza. | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oí de su discreción |  | | y gentileza en Castilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más qué ver en Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los dos, Maestre, al balcón |  | | hagamos lo que es tan justo; | 85 | | que cuando de aquesta dama |  | | no lo mandara la fama, |  | | lo hiciera por vuestro gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(A Dorotea)* | | Haz reverencia al Infante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guarde Dios a vuestra alteza. | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En viendo tanta belleza, |  | | no hay que pasar adelante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os detengáis; que después |  | | habrá mejor ocasión; |  | | que aguarda el Rey, y es razón | 95 | | ir a besarle los pies. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el INFANTE, el MAESTRE, acompañamiento y gente)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **III** | |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA y TEODORA, en el balcón; DON JUAN, en la calle* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sirena debéis de ser, |  | | bellísima Dorotea, |  | | pues donde hay tanto que vea, |  | | a un rey hacéis detener. | 100 | | Ya no se puede pasar |  | | la calle en que lo habéis sido, |  | | sin ir atado el sentido |  | | del oír y del mirar |  | | al árbol de la prudencia, | 105 | | como Ulises le llevó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando hubiera sido yo |  | | sirena de la presencia |  | | de un rey de tanto valor, |  | | resultaba en vuestra gloria, | 110 | | don Juan, pues que mi vitoria |  | | hace la vuestra mayor; |  | | porque quien tanto rindió |  | | a quien rinde a quien decís, |  | | más merece, si advertís | 115 | | que él es mío, y vuestra yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con licencia de Teodora, |  | | os querría responder. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harto quisiera poner |  | | fin a este amor desde agora, | 120 | | si no viera tan perdida |  | | y tan loca a Dorotea; |  | | no porque la culpa sea |  | | de vuestro amor merecida, |  | | mas por ver que no ha querido | 125 | | vuestro padre el Veinticuatro, |  | | rogado una vez y cuatro |  | | de quien sabéis que lo ha sido, |  | | que os caséis con mi sobrina, |  | | pues no habiendo de ser vuestra, | 130 | | la misma razón os muestra, |  | | por más que amor desatina, |  | | lo que pierde nuestra casa |  | | honor y reputación. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su avarienta condición, | 135 | | como sabéis, no me casa, |  | | por ser pobre Dorotea; |  | | y preténdeme casar |  | | donde me venga a comprar |  | | con oro una necia y fea. | 140 | | Mas yo, que en el corazón |  | | tengo una mina de plata |  | | que me enriquece y me mata, |  | | si las del alma lo son, |  | | estoy tan determinado, | 145 | | que antes de un mes ha de ser |  | | Dorotea mi mujer, |  | | con el dote más honrado |  | | que llevan las que lo son, |  | | que es virtud y entendimiento; | 150 | | que esto que perder consiento |  | | de vuestro honor y opinión, |  | | es a cuenta de la mía: |  | | y no hay en qué reparar, |  | | pues se viene a restarurar | 155 | | de mi casamiento el día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De vuestra parte, don Juan, |  | | no hay más que pida el deseo. |  | | Esto y mucho más os creo; |  | | que de vuestra parte están | 160 | | la inclinación y el amor; |  | | ero de un avaro viejo, |  | | la codicia y el consejo, |  | | más de hacienda que de honor |  | | Con esto me voy de aquí; | 165 | | no quiero que nadie vea |  | | que si habláis con Dorotea, |  | | pasa delante de mí. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Juan, bien dice mi tía. |  | | Ya que vuestro padre os casa, | 170 | | no es justo que en esta casa, |  | | aunque es más vuestra que mía, |  | | tan públicamente habléis. |  | | Lo que es el recato os ruego: |  | | al Alcázar vamos luego, | 175 | | y allá, mi bien, me veréis; |  | | que yo, haciéndole a mi honor |  | | la salva, pues es tan justo, |  | | os quiero bien por mi gusto, |  | | y os tendré perpetuo amor, | 180 | | que os caséis, que no os caséis, |  | | que me olvidéis o queráis, |  | | que aquí os estéis o que os vais, |  | | me escribáis o me olvidéis; |  | | que si no sois mi marido, | 185 | | no ha nacido de quien sea |  | | en el mundo Dorotea. |  | | Vuestra soy y vuestra he sido. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, mi bien, mi luz |  | | Fuése el sol; su noche he sido. | 190 | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IV** | |
|  | |
| *CHACÓN, DON JUAN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bravamente ha lucido |  | | manto y sombrero andaluz! |  | | Locos van los castellanos, |  | | Sevilla, en ver tu grandeza; |  | | blanco ha sido tu belleza | 195 | | de mil pensamientos vanos, |  | | cual suele nuevo zaguán |  | | verse escrito de carbón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tales días, Chacón, |  | | ¿los amos solos se van? | 200 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdona; que me cegó |  | | el concurso de la gente, |  | | y un forastero valiente |  | | que echando juncia llegó, |  | | con el cual palabras tuvo | 205 | | de rumbo y temeridad, |  | | entre cuya tempestad |  | | cerca de asentarle estuve |  | | dos mojadas de antuvión; |  | | mas llegó la cofradía | 210 | | de la Sangre, y de la mía |  | | templaron la tentación. |  | | Ahogóse finalmente |  | | la cólera en tinto y blanco; |  | | que anduvo medroso y franco | 215 | | conmigo y la demás gente. |  | | Decía bien un mohino, |  | | que estas pendencias habladas |  | | eran castañas asadas, |  | | que todas paran en vino. | 220 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién estuviera de humor |  | | para oír tus valentías! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tenemos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos días |  | | anda como loco amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como demonio, dirás; | 225 | | porque el día que se suelta, |  | | no hay libertad tan resuelta, |  | | que no se le rinda más. |  | | ¿Han venido aquestos celos |  | | de Castilla, por ventura? | 230 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien pudiera la hermosura, |  | | admiración de los cielos, |  | | dárselos al mismo sol. |  | | No son celos, es desdén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿no te quieren bien? | 235 | | Melindre, a fe de español. |  | | Pero sángraste en salud. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por abundancia de gusto |  | | no me quejo; que no es justo; |  | | mas traigo justa inquietud | 240 | | de que mude Dorotea |  | | de intento en esta ocasión, |  | | pues mi padre, sin razón, |  | | le niega lo que desea, |  | | porque en esto ha respondido | 245 | | que es pobre, aunque muy honrada. |  | | Y aunque se muestra obligada |  | | al amor que la he tenido, |  | | temo que viendo que ya |  | | no es posible el casamiento,. | 250 | | ha de mudar pensamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué responde? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que está |  | | muy tierna y enamorada; |  | | que siempre me ha de querer, |  | | aunque la venga a tener, | 255 | | como casada, olvidada. |  | | Mas como su entendimiento |  | | es tan notable, Chacón, |  | | creo que estas cosas son |  | | un discreto cumplimiento. | 260 | | Cortesanos han venido, |  | | Dorotea es celebrada, |  | | hoy, hermosa y despejada, |  | | contra mis celos ha sido |  | | retrato de su balcón: | 265 | | todos la vieron, y hablaron |  | | con los ojos, y enviaron |  | | recados al corazón. |  | | Principios son de olvidar |  | | dejarse en público ver; | 270 | | que esconderse una mujer |  | | es alta señal de amar. |  | | No dudes, los castellanos |  | | por la fama han de servilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil damas tiene Sevilla, | 275 | | que a tus pensamientos vanos |  | | pondrán entonces remedio. |  | | Dos mil veces te he rogado |  | | que dejes este cuidado |  | | y que pongas tierra en medio. | 280 | | Amas una cosa que es |  | | espíritu, entendimiento, |  | | eco, acento, pensamiento, |  | | serafín, donde no hay pies; |  | | oro sutil, si de Tíbar, | 285 | | un junco, mimbre o taray, |  | | un aljófar, un cambray, |  | | un alfeñique, un almíbar, |  | | un extremo en filigrana, |  | | un dije, un hilo de pita, | 290 | | y un familiar que te incita |  | | en un confite de mana; |  | | finalmente, una mujer |  | | que llamó, por engreílla, |  | | Niña de Plata Sevilla, | 295 | | semanas, debe de haber. |  | | ¡Cuerpo de tal! Si quisieras |  | | una mujer para todo, |  | | para polvo y para lodo, |  | | para burlas, para veras, | 300 | | destas de rúa y camino, |  | | sin melindre, sin milagro, |  | | que tienen su gordo y magro, |  | | como pernil de tocino; |  | | mujeres que duran más | 305 | | que un zapato de baqueta, |  | | no vieras en esta seta |  | | tus pensamientos jamás; |  | | que mejores son mostrencos. |  | | Mas ya que desto te incitas, | 310 | | ¿no has visto en unas cajitas |  | | unos bolitos flamencos? |  | | Pues así imagino yo |  | | esas damas delicadas: |  | | son buenas para miradas, | 315 | | mas para jugadas no. |  | | ¡Buen bolazo, que es mohina, |  | | pesia tal!, y estése en pie, |  | | aunque un manchego le dé |  | | con una bola de encina. | 320 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah Chacón!, ya fué mi suerte. |  | | Si mi padre, por dinero, |  | | no quisiere lo que quiero, |  | | ten por segura mi muerte. |  | | Niña de Plata ha de ser | 325 | | de mis ojos, esto es cierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A Dios ruegas por ser tuerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo echas de ver? |  | | Si esa niña que te mata, |  | | quieres que en tu vista asista, | 330 | | cuando uno no tiene vista, |  | | se pone niñas de plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ven al Alcázar conmigo; |  | | que allá me dicen que va. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Colgado y vistoso está. | 335 | | Voy al Alcázar contigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues quedo y no te alborotes, |  | | y aquella sierpe la riña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, válate Dios por niña! |  | | ¡Quién la diera veinte azotes! | 340 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **V** | |
|  | |
| *En el jardín del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ninguno lo sabrá como don Arias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es caballero noble de Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aunque sus maravillas sean tan varias, |  | | ésa fuera más alta maravilla. |  | | Las regiones remotas y contrarias, | 345 | | el mar innavegable, cuya orilla |  | | jamás áncora vió de nave nuestra, |  | | de sus grandezas el aplauso muestra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os pide Enrique que digáis las cosas |  | | que en muchos libros no cupieran; pide | 350 | | que le digáis quién fueron las hermosas |  | | damas con quien el sol sus rayos mide. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las que hoy vistas de vos fueron dichosas, |  | | con quien el cielo términos divide |  | | y la jurisdición de nuestras vidas, | 355 | | son éstas, aunque en cifras referidas: |  | | es la de blanco y plata doña Elena, |  | | por quien llorar segunda Troya aguardo, |  | | que con vestido blanco, de morena |  | | se precia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué apellido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El de Fajardo. | 360 | | Aquella en su hermosura Madalena, |  | | más que en su penitencia, de oro y pardo |  | | era Ramírez. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuéralo si al cuello |  | | desatara tas trenzas del cabello. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Doña Ángela de Vargas, de azul y oro, | 365 | | tanto parece a Angélica la Bella, |  | | que aunque no conocemos el Medoro, |  | | mil Orlandos furiosos hay por ella. |  | | La de lo negro con real decoro, |  | | que era en escura noche blanca estrella, | 370 | | doña Leonor del Águila; ya sabes |  | | que el águila es la reina de las aves. |  | | La de pajizo, que con mil memorias |  | | el vestido bordó de cañutillo, |  | | dina de dulces versos y de historias, | 375 | | se llama doña Brígida Carrillo; |  | | por no tener sus conocidas glorias |  | | principio y fin, como precioso anillo, |  | | doña Sol de Guzmán dijo su esfera: |  | | de tela de oro y de diamantes era. | 380 | | La de lo verde (y con razón se atreve |  | | a lo verde su rostro) es por quien vela |  | | desnudo amor entre su blanca nieve. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | Su nombre di. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS. | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Doña Casilda Vela. |  | | De grande ingenio y de estatura breve, | 385 | | vestida de color flor de canela, |  | | estaba en un balcón doña Teodora |  | | Enríquez: no era sol; mas era aurora. |  | | Doña Ana Téllez carmesí vestía. |  | | y nácar doña Juana de Arellano, | 390 | | raso color de mar doña María |  | | Núñez, y doña Laura Altamirano |  | | de turquí, celestial, doña Mencía |  | | de Rojas, cifra del tesoro humano: |  | | doña Luisa Cerón morado y palmas, | 395 | | cera que alumbra a amor y arde en las almas; |  | | doña Leonor Cabrera de leonado, |  | | Y doña Inés de Zúñiga y Fonseca |  | | de plata sobre raso naranjado, |  | | que al fruto del azahar las flores trueca; | 400 | | doña Francisca de Padilla y Prado, |  | | vestida de tabí de rosa seca... |  | | Mas va la vista en un balcón retrata |  | | la niña celestial, Niña de Plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Maestre se ríe, y por mi vida | 405 | | que no sé por qué. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Malicia es ésa, |  | | que aunque la celebráis, estáis sin vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que reparéis en que la vi me pesa, |  | | alabástesla vos de entretenida, |  | | y de que hasta la envidia la confiese | 410 | | por única entre damas de Sevilla, |  | | décima musa, otava maravilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando el Maestre, gran señor, la alabe. |  | | puede con gran razón; que Dorotea |  | | es la sibila de Sevilla, y sabe | 415 | | cómo ha de parecernos que lo sea. |  | | Sabe las burlas y el estilo grave; |  | | llamáronla *de plata* porque crea |  | | quien oyere este nombre, que retrata |  | | una pieza bellísima de plata. | 420 | | Canta y compone en punto diestramente |  | | a cinco voces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Y no a dos? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, cierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pinta como el más célebre y valiente, |  | | danza con gala y con igual concierto, |  | | escribe versos con tal gracia... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tente; | 425 | | que cuando en esta diferencia advierto, |  | | que los escribe una mujer y un loco, |  | | el arte de escribirlos tengo en poco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maestre, esto de hablar en consonancia |  | | y juntar de los versos la armonía, | 430 | | no es la sentencia, el arte y la elegancia |  | | con que se adorna y viste la poesía. |  | | Muchos la escribirán con ignorancia, |  | | padeciendo las musas tiranía; |  | | pero éstos no son hombres, que son monas | 435 | | muertos, en fin, por parecer personas. |  | | Algún desvanecido pensamiento |  | | probó a hacer versos, no acertó, y porfía, |  | | como miró incapaz su entendimiento, |  | | que no es entendimiento la poesía. | 440 | | Si alguno la escribió sin fudamento, |  | | no por eso llegó donde podía, |  | | porque un órgano mismo, menos diestro |  | | le tañe un sacristán que un gran maestro. |  | | No ahoga el que jamás vió las escuelas | 445 | | como aquel que inventó los textos mismos. |  | | Ni cara la mujer o el sacamuelas |  | | que a Hipócrates no vió los aforismos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, injustamente te desvelas. |  | | No iguala Dorotea los abismos | 450 | | del arte de escribir, no a Homero, a Horacio |  | | escribe a uso de corte y de palacio. |  | | Pero entre algunas que a mirar las salas |  | | del Alcázar vinieron, serafines |  | | desta ciudad, aunque les faltan alas, | 455 | | la Niña está, señor, en sus jardines. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VI** | |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA y TEODORA, con mantos. Un escudero* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh blanca Niña, que en tu nieve igualas |  | | aza[ha]res, azucenas y jazmines, |  | | y el carmesí de la color hermosa |  | | a la pura vergüenza de la rosa! | 460 | | Tu fama me robó desde Castilla |  | | la memoria, y aquí me roba el alma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eso causa a su alteza maravilla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alla me hirió y aquí me tiene en calma |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Famosa es la Giralda de Sevilla, | 465 | | la del escudo, el cáliz y la palma: |  | | por la fama pudiera y la grandeza |  | | su alteza enamorarse de su alteza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volved: ¿no pasáis de aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes me quiero volver, | 470 | | porque si yo vengo a ver, |  | | ya no hay más de lo que vi. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué es lo que a ver vinistes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las riquezas de allá arriba, |  | | y aquí el jardín que cultiva | 475 | | de esmeraldas y amatistes |  | | el cielo con mil primores, |  | | y en vos hizo todo fin. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el talle el jardín, |  | | y en el ingenio las flores. | 480 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tal niña? ¿Hay tal tesoro? |  | | Muy necio fué quien os trata, |  | | niña, por Niña de Plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque sois de oro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes anduvo discreto; | 485 | | que a haberme de oro llamado, |  | | naciera en siglo dorado, |  | | y fuera vieja en efeto. |  | | De plata fué cortesía, |  | | porque es un siglo después. | 490 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad lo que dicen es, |  | | Maestre, por vida mía. |  | | El ingenio es milagroso: |  | | yo soy desde hoy su galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirando, señor, están. | 495 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es por dicha algún celoso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo a quien dar enojos; |  | | mas como con pocos trata, |  | | oigo decir que la plata |  | | la codician muchos ojos. | 500 | | Vuestra alteza dé licencia, |  | | porque a alguno no le sobre, |  | | que vuelva mi plata en cobre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como vos me deis paciencia... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Para qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para sufrilla. | 505 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿ya sois mi galán? |  | | ¡Ay Jesús!, ¿y qué dirán |  | | las señoras de Sevilla? |  | | Vamos, tía; que el Infante |  | | habla de recién venido. | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a Dorotea)* | | Discreción hubiera sido |  | | que pasaras adelante. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse las dos)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VII** | |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS, el ESCUDERO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | *(Al escudero)* | | Una palabra, buen viejo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena vuestra vida sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Servís vos a Dorotea? | 515 | | ¿Sois de los de su consejo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escudero suyo soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién la visita? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiera |  | | que su alteza conociera |  | | quién es la casa en que estoy. | 520 | | El sol no ha entrado ni tiene |  | | licencia de entrar en ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adonde la luz es ella, |  | | bien hace el sol si no viene. |  | | ¿Podréla yo visitar? | 525 | | ¿Querréisle dar un recado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le hubiera pronunciado, |  | | cuando me hiciera matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto habéis de hacer por mí; |  | | que si os echare de casa, | 530 | | quien a mejor lugar pasa, |  | | medra y no pierde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haré al Rey que alcaide os haga |  | | del Alcázar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con portero |  | | me contento. Mas primero | 535 | | que de mí se satisfaga, |  | | corre peligro mi honor; |  | | que soy muy gentil hidalgo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A todo digo que salgo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues vuestra alteza, señor, | 540 | | crea que soy Cueva, Arjona, |  | | Méndez, López, Juárez, Fáñez, |  | | Benavides, Santibáñez, |  | | Córdoba, Enríquez, Cardona, |  | | Sánchez, Vázquez y Loyola: | 545 | | cuesta en mi tierra, señor, |  | | un dedo el papel mayor... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi firma sola. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo que sois bien nacido, |  | | y en la persona se os ve. | 550 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por desdicha el servir fué |  | | quien pudiera ser servido. |  | | ¡Mal pecado!, en la Montaña |  | | tuvo mi abuelo un casar |  | | que le pudiera envidiar | 555 | | para granja el rey de España. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lloréis; tornad consuelo, |  | | como hidalgo bien nacido. |  | | ¿Sois de solar conocido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Zapatero fué mi abuelo. | 560 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien conocido solar. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | El viejo es precioso humor. |  | | ¿Coméis bien? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bebo mejor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para todo os quiero dar. |  | | Veis aquí cinco doblones. | 565 | | Todos cinco son de a cuatro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con ellos soy veinticuatro. |  | | Oíd cinco bendiciones. |  | | Dios os dé salud. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre tengáis buena fama, | 570 | | buena mesa y buena cama, |  | | y buena mujer también. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿La tercera? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Plata en mano, |  | | con las armas de Castilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿La cuarta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Casa en Sevilla. | 575 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿La quinta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nieve en verano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo me vendréis a ver?; |  | | que el Rey mi hermano ha venido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mañana, y no me despido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haréisme mucho placer; | 580 | | y la librea os daré, |  | | que esta noche he de sacar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por allá podéis pasar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Saldrá la Niña? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé... |  | | Ello ¿no es encamisada? | 585 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buena, y con galas crueles. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En oyendo cascabeles, |  | | yo la doy por asomada. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VIII** | |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El viejo es alta figura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrémonos a vestir; | 590 | | que ya por vernos salir |  | | la noche el carro apresura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Rey ¿estará vestido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De su cólera lo creo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy me ha nacido un deseo. | 595 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Niño pintan a Cupido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su madre sabrá crialle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno vas, por vida mía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Niña, alcanzarte querría; |  | | a correr voy a tu calle. | 600 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IX** | |
|  | |
| *En la habitación de DON JUAN* |  |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vísteme esa cota luego; |  | | que es noche de regocijo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Algún ángel te lo dijo. |  | | De tales noches reniego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las noches de las desgracias | 605 | | un discreto las llamó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al hombre que la inventa |  | | se deben honras y gracia. |  | | En cayendo una cuitada |  | | que traigo en el trato vil, | 610 | | me calo las once mil. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella es defensa extremada; |  | | no hay lado, no hay aminad |  | | más fuerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé, señor, |  | | otra mejor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuál mejor? | 615 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Un aposento. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es verdad; |  | | pero habiendo de salir, |  | | famoso amigo es un jaco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando dos azumbres saco, |  | | puedo al diablo resistir. | 620 | | ¿Quieres espada, o estoque? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoque para broquel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay mayor peligro en él, |  | | como el contrario se emboque. |  | | Yo, si no llevo recado | 625 | | para el tajo y el revés, |  | | voy en cueros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ansí es, |  | | si hubo cena y te han brindado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Remoquetico! Ahora bien: |  | | ¿dónde ya tu valentía? | 630 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Chacón, a mi niñería |  | | y a mi gigante desdén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Loco estás. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay en Sevilla |  | | niña de tal perfeción. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parece que al corazón | 635 | | la echaste por zapatilla. |  | | Ahora bien: yo sólo debo, |  | | que te cuadre o no te cuadre, |  | | seguirte el humor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mi padre! |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **X** | |
|  | |
| *El VEINTICUATRO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde bueno, mancebo? | 640 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ya lo ves, es noche |  | | de encamisada y de luces. |  | | Castellanos y andaluces... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y en un caballo o un coche |  | | ¿no salieras más seguro? | 645 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ríñeme ya, como sueles. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jacos, estoques, broqueles, |  | | y Chacón! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su bien procuro. |  | | ¡Con lindos regalos vienes! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si el que yo pienso tuvieras... | 650 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde estuviera? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En galeras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿en qué opinión me tienes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del alcahuete mayor |  | | que puso mitra en cabeza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿De quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De esa buena pieza. | 655 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo de quién, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | Ya sé tus pasos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte, |  | | si no piensas vanos casos, |  | | que no tengo yo en mis pasos |  | | cosa que éste me concierte. | 660 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eres tú muy concertado. |  | | Ya sé dónde entras y sales. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mis pasos son tan iguales, |  | | que el fin es santo y honrado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Santo y honrado? Sin duda | 665 | | vas a rezar a la Antigua. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues pregunta y averigua |  | | si hay juego donde yo acuda, |  | | ni otra cosa deshonesta. |  | | Sola una calle paseo | 670 | | de una mujer, que deseo |  | | con buen fin. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Linda respuesta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | Es muy linda. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues querer |  | | para matrimonio santo |  | | mujer que merece tanto, | 675 | | y que ha de ser su mujer, |  | | ¿puédelo ningún cristiano |  | | tener por injusta cosa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mujer pobre y hermosa |  | | y bachillera, es en vano; | 680 | | porque mientras yo viviere, |  | | don Juan no se ha de casar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué tengo de aguardar? |  | | ¿Qué es lo que mandas que espere? |  | | ¿Soy doncella, que he de estar | 685 | | aguardando en mi labor |  | | a que tú tengas humor |  | | para quererme casar? |  | | Si te gastara tu hacienda |  | | con alguna mujercilla; | 690 | | si anduviera por Sevilla |  | | como caballo sin rienda; |  | | si tú me hubieras librado |  | | de dos muertes o de tres; |  | | si no pusiera los pies | 695 | | menos que en lugar sagrado; |  | | si fuera mi desconcierto |  | | de mil mohatras perjuras, |  | | haciendo veinte escrituras |  | | para cuando fueras muerto; | 700 | | o quien me las socorriera, |  | | buscara con fingimiento |  | | a real y medio por ciento, |  | | y otros enredos hiciera; |  | | si plata acaso tomara, | 705 | | el marco a como quisiera |  | | quien el dinero me diera, |  | | y al mismo se lo entregara; |  | | si te vendiera la tuya, |  | | o hurtara joya o cadena | 710 | | a mi hermana, y por tu pena |  | | disimulara la suya; |  | | fuera yo el hijo querido, |  | | anduviéraste tras mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo lo que has dicho aquí, | 715 | | menos lo hubiera sentido |  | | que casarte sin mi gusto. |  | | Bien sé lo que allá se trata: |  | | de aquesta Niña de Plata |  | | nace todo mi disgusto. | 720 | | Si ella como el nombre fuera, |  | | y aquellas gracias bizarras |  | | fueran o reales o barras, |  | | niña en mis ojos la hiciera. |  | | no se trate desto más. | 725 | | Yo te caso con dos mil |  | | ducados de renta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh vil |  | | fortuna! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con esto harás |  | | casi cinco mil, y aun seis. |  | | Ésta es noche peligrosa: | 730 | | no tengo por justa cosa |  | | que en sus peligros andéis. |  | | Entrad; que desde el balcón |  | | podréis ver la encamisada, |  | | si de Holanda más delgada | 735 | | las de esa niña no son. |  | | Ea: ¿qué me están mirando? |  | | Entren dentro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hablas de veras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué doncella dijeras |  | | lo que te estoy escuchando? | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | Ea, pues. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Obedecerte |  | | quiero. Ya voy, ve delante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es a tu vida importante. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más lo parece a mi muerte. |  | | Chacón, por el azotea | 745 | | podré saltar a la casa |  | | de don Luis; las armas pasa. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiera Dios que por bien sea; |  | | que temo que por burlalle |  | | caigamos sin resistencia, | 750 | | como gatos en pendencia, |  | | desde el tejado a la calle. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XI** | |
|  | |
| *En el salón del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está acabado el vestido, |  | | y el Rey, gran prisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | fué poco el tiempo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El amor, | 755 | | de hoy en el alma nacido, |  | | y de hoy en ella tan viejo |  | | como si de un siglo fuera, |  | | me da prisa de manera, |  | | que me ha faltado consejo. | 760 | | El que me diste tomé, |  | | y con industria he llamado |  | | a su hermano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Has acertado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Poco, don Arias, podré, |  | | o tendré entrada en su casa | 765 | | de aquesta niña que adoro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella es de plata, hazla de oro, |  | | y tú verás lo que pasa. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XII** | |
|  | |
| *FÉLIX, un CRIADO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí está Félix, señor, |  | | hermano de Dorotea. | 770 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que muy bien venido sea. |  | | *(Vase el CRIADO)* |  | | Llegad, no tengáis temor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién no le ha de tener en la presencia |  | | de un príncipe tan alto y generoso? |  | | Con cuidado he venido, pareciéndome | 775 | | cosa muy nueva que importarle pueda |  | | el servicio de un hombre tan humilde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Félix, a mí me han dicho que en Sevilla |  | | no hay hombre que conozca los caballos |  | | como vos, y que en casa habéis criado | 780 | | un potro que de Córdoba os trujeron, |  | | que es excelente cosa. Yo querría |  | | que le feriemos, esto lo primero; |  | | y lo segundo, que con gran cuidado |  | | ocho o diez me busquéis para Castilla. | 785 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que hay otro Félix en Sevilla; |  | | que yo, señor, ni sé ni tengo gusto |  | | de caballos ni potros; que muriendo |  | | mis padres, y harto pobres por fianzas, |  | | dejaron una hija casi en pelo | 790 | | en el pesebre humilde de mi casa, |  | | que con necesidad y honor se cría |  | | debajo del amparo de su tía. |  | | Otro debe de ser del nombre mío |  | | el que tiene ese potro y que conoce | 795 | | de caballos, señor; que yo sólo tengo |  | | esto que os digo y veinte o treinta libros, |  | | a que soy en extremo aficionado; |  | | que un pobre en ellos halla sus jardines, |  | | sus casas, sus caballos y sus galas. | 800 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta; que se engañó por vuestro nombre |  | | el que el recado os dió. Mas vuestro talle |  | | y buen entendimiento me ha obligado, |  | | ya que os llamaron, que de vos me sirva. |  | | ¿Es casada esa hermana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si lo fuera, | 805 | | no estuviera, cual dije, en otro amparo. |  | | Es doncella discreta y virtuosa; |  | | que lo menos que tiene es ser hermosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué no la casáis? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque no tengo |  | | lo que tan recebido tiene el mundo, | 810 | | pues ya no es dote la virtud; que todo |  | | se ha reducido a plata y a dinero; |  | | y con poderla dar toda de plata, |  | | no es plata de virtud la que se trata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éstas, don Arias, son las cosas justas | 815 | | a que debe acudir el justo príncipe. |  | | ¡Qué lástima, qué pena que me ha dado |  | | el ver pobre un hidalgo tan honrado! |  | | Quedaos en mi servicio; que yo quiero |  | | de hoy más haceros bien y remediaros. | 820 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tus generosos pies beso mil veces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo miraré el oficio que convenga |  | | con vuestra calidad. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIII** | |
|  | |
| *El CRIADO, DON ENRIQUE, DON ARIAS, DON FÉLIX* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya está el vestido, |  | | y lo demás que llevas, prevenido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Estálo el Rey? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  | | --- | | Y el Gran Maestre. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Félix, | 825 | | veámonos mañana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Guarde el cielo |  | | tus años, gran señor; que yo y mi hermana |  | | rogaremos a Dios eternamente |  | | que tus estados y tu vida aumente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah, sí! ¿Cómo se llama? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dorotea. | 830 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué vas trazando? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Junto materiales |  | | para aqueste edificio de mi gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el escudero y el hermano tienes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Arias, por aquella niña ingrata |  | | daré un gigante de la misma plata! | 835 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIV** | |
|  | |
| *En la sala de la casa de DOROTEA* |  |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, DON JUAN, CHACÓN, INÉS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo te has entrado aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque hallé la puerta abierta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes tú que esta puerta |  | | es para mi esposo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, |  | | y por eso intento yo, | 840 | | como tu esposo, el ganar |  | | puerta que me la ha de dar |  | | adonde ninguno entró. |  | | No me muestres, Dorotea, |  | | desdén, por Dios te suplico; | 845 | | que si eres pobre y soy rico, |  | | amor quiere hacer que sea |  | | el medio destos extremos |  | | el casarnos, que es virtud. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy con grande inquietud. | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay señora! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tenemos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  | | --- | | Tu hermano. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(A don Juan)* | | Tú lo has querido. |  | | ¡En qué confusión estoy! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay más de decir que soy |  | | claramente tu marido? | 855 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No; que aventuras mi honor |  | | y tu vida. Aquí detrás, |  | | mientras se vuelve, estarás; |  | | que tiene un poco de amor, |  | | y es noche de luminarias. | 860 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Entra, Chacón. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A no ser |  | | hermano... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Acaba... | | | |
|  | |
| *(Escóndense DON JUAN y CHACÓN)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XV** | |
|  | |
| *FÉLIX, DOROTEA, INÉS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El placer |  | | y el seso, cosas contrarias, |  | | no me han de dar, Dorotea, |  | | lugar de hablarte con él; | 865 | | que caber mi dicha en él |  | | es imposible que sea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hante dado algún favor, |  | | papel, cinta, abrazo o puertas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal con mi gusto conciertas; | 870 | | que no es negocio de amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Pues qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por yerro, un criado |  | | del Infante me llamó, |  | | porque imaginó que yo |  | | era algún Félix que ha dado | 875 | | en criar potros y hacer |  | | estudio en caballos; fuí, |  | | desengañéle de mí, |  | | y dile, hermana, a entender |  | | que a ti sola te tenía | 880 | | en mi casa, tu belleza, |  | | tu virtud y tu pobreza; |  | | y fué tal la dicha mía, |  | | que desde hoy soy su criado, |  | | y te quiere remediar. | 885 | | Yo voy, hermana, a llevar |  | | a las fiestas mi cuidado; |  | | no quise verlas sin verte |  | | y esto de paso contarte. |  | | El parabién vengo a darte | 890 | | de nuestra dichosa suerte, |  | | porque también me le des. |  | | Voy por mi requiebro. Adiós; |  | | no te acuestes; que los dos |  | | tenemos que hablar después. | 895 | |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay historia semejante? |  | | Bien puedes salir. |  | | *(Todos se van)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVI** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, CHACÓN, DOROTEA, INÉS; después, gente, dentro* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De aquí |  | | dirás mejor, o de mí, |  | | si ya te sirve el Infante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡El Infante a mí! ¿Por qué? | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el Alcázar te habló. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que mi hermano contó, |  | | ni lo entiendo ni lo sé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Dorotea!, no es yerro, |  | | si eres a mi amor ingrata, | 905 | | imaginar que tu plata |  | | para mí se vuelva en hierro. |  | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gracioso estáis! |  | | Dame culpa de tu pena. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, la música suena. | 910 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Celos príncipes me das! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, ¡la encamisada! |  | | ¿Los cascabeles no escuchas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(A don Juan)* | | Nunca de palabras muchas |  | | fuésatisfación honrada. | 915 | | En pocas digo que estoy |  | | de esas culpas ignorante. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Dentro ruido de cascabeles)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | Gallardo pasa el Infante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien ves que a verle no voy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A lo que pasa en la calle | 920 | | estás atenta, y no a mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | UNA VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | Dios te guarde. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | OTRA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es el Rey? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | OTRA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | Enrique es de mejor talle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, no estés tan inquieta; |  | | vele a ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira, don Juan... | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VOZ | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | El Maestre es muy galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que aunque no soy muy discreta, |  | | siento tus atrevimientos. |  | | Donde hay honra y opinión |  | | nunca los príncipes son | 930 | | para iguales casamientos. |  | | Yo estoy contigo, y allá |  | | pasa la fiesta en la calle; |  | | si tiene bueno o mal talle, |  | | no lo habemos visto acá. | 935 | | Estima aquesta quietud. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí estimo; mas estoy loco. |  | | Todo me parece poco, |  | | y conozco tu virtud. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVII** | |
|  | |
| *Un ESCUDERO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Con este descuido estás? | 940 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué he de tener cuidado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres reyes se han apeado |  | | en nuestro zaguán, no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni fueron más a Belén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reyes son, si son tan buenos; | 945 | | el uno es rey por lo menos, |  | | y los otros dos también, |  | | pues que son sus dos hermanos, |  | | el Maestre y don Enrique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A qué quieres que lo aplique? | 950 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja pensamientos vanos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agua piden, y han subido |  | | por ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los mismos son. |  | | Escóndete aquí, Chacón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paréceme que has venido | 955 | | a jugar al escondite. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y dice que es testimonio! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al rey don Pedro, el demonio |  | | que le dijera *venite*. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vuelven a esconderse DON JUAN y CHACÓN)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVIII** | |
|  | |
| *El REY, DON ENRIQUE y el MAESTRE, con sayos de fiesta, plumas, botas y espuelas. DOROTEA, INÉS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sabéis vos que nos darán | 960 | | agua en esta casa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | la pediremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si a mí |  | | vuestras altezas me dan |  | | título de mar de España, |  | | daréles agua que sobre; | 965 | | pero si no, soy tan pobre, |  | | que aun agua no me acompaña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntese aquí vuestra alteza, |  | | descanse un poco por mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a don Enrique)* | | ¿Sabes quién es ésta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 970 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gran discreción, gran belleza. |  | | Ea, venga el agua luego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Yo voy. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Eso no. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(Al escudero)* | | Escalante, |  | | traed agua al señor Infante. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el ESCUDERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a Dorotea)* | | Quedaos vos a darme fuego. | 975 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a él)* | | ¿Qué tiene Enrique, Maestre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antojos desta mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Tan presto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen que al ver |  | | no es menester quien le muestre |  | | por dónde el alma se va, | 980 | | a la voluntad y al gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella muestra algún disgusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por su opinión le tendrá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vuestra alteza viniera |  | | con más espacio, me holgara | 985 | | que Dorotea cantara, |  | | y demostración hiciera |  | | de muchas gracias que tiene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso quiere más lugar; |  | | allá la podéis llevar | 990 | | para la fiesta que viene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué tal será para mí! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vuelve el ESCUDERO con un barro de agua, y un paño)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  | | --- | | El agua es ésta. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bizarro |  | | gentilhombre! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo en barro, |  | | señora, se bebe aquí? | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo poco que se contrata |  | | no da para más valor; |  | | que en esta casa, señor, |  | | sola yo soy la de plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Brindara con vos a Enrique, | 1000 | | a ser vuestra boca taza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien se pudiera dar traza |  | | como a la boca se aplique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La traza, señor, condeno, |  | | porque taza de mujer | 1005 | | sin su gusto, suele ser |  | | sospechosa de veneno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien dicho, por vida mía! |  | | Doyle esta cadena, y doro |  | | aquella plata con oro. | 1010 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué ingenio! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bizarría! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por qué os llamaron, deseo |  | | saber, en toda Sevilla, |  | | *de plata.* ¿Es por maravilla |  | | de las gracias que en vos veo? | 1015 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señor; mas porque he sido |  | | de muchos solicitada; |  | | y por estar obligada |  | | del honor, con que he vivido, |  | | enfermé de pensamiento; | 1020 | | y temiendo que amor mata, |  | | quise ofrecerme de plata |  | | al templo del casamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien, por el hábito santo |  | | de Santiago! Yo traía | 1025 | | estas reliquias, que había |  | | estimado siempre en tanto, |  | | que a mi hermano no las diera; |  | | y a Dorotea las doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Vámonos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Confuso voy. | 1030 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pero primero quisiera |  | | que nos dijera esta dama |  | | cuál le agrada de los tres |  | | por más galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justo es. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preguntádselo a la fama. | 1035 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vos nos lo habéis de decir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que me place, si es forzoso. |  | | El galán más poderoso |  | | para poder competir |  | | es el Rey; el más valiente | 1040 | | para de noche en la calle, |  | | el Maestre; el que del talle |  | | se precia más justamente |  | | es Enrique; y si yo fuera |  | | digna de tanto interés, | 1045 | | uno que fuera los tres |  | | para mi gusto quisiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Notable mujer! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Famosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estas memorias le doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que obligada estoy | 1050 | | a decir muy vergonzosa: |  | | tendréla de vuestra alteza |  | | lo que tuviere de vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Ella es gallarda. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escogida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para de plata, ¡gran pieza! | 1055 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el REY y sus hermanos)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIX** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, CHACÓN. DOROTEA, INÉS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para que no digas que es |  | | acaso ahora el venir |  | | tres príncipes a tu casa, |  | | salgo comenzando ansí. |  | | Dorotea, yo te quise, | 1060 | | cuando mi engaño creí, |  | | como al alma; mis intentos |  | | ya los supiste de mí. |  | | Pensé que mi mujer fueras; |  | | pero viéndote servir | 1065 | | de reyes y de maestres... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acábalo de decir: |  | | infantes, otro que tale. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien haces; dilo por mí, |  | | porque yo estoy de manera... | 1070 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mas qué vienes a decir: |  | | «Venga, venga la muerte contra mí; |  | | que para desdichados no es vivir»? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Búrlaste cuando me muero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú te mueres? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. | 1075 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Muestra el pulso. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú mi mano? |  | | ¿Tú me la llegas a asir? |  | | Daréte mil puñaladas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Sin confesión? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuiste, en fin, |  | | mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué!, ¿pensaste que era | 1080 | | albahaca o toronjil? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Así pagas mis deseos? |  | | Corazón, ¿esto sufrís? |  | | Ojos, demonio se ha vuelto |  | | quien tuve por serafín. | 1085 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las tres de la noche han dado, |  | | corazón, ¿y no dormís? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea; que son muchas burlas |  | | para quien muere por ti. |  | | Consuélale y dile que esto | 1090 | | no se pudo resistir |  | | por ser violencia de un rey, |  | | y no te burles ansí; |  | | que supuesto que sé yo, |  | | de lo que fuí matachín, | 1095 | | que cuando amor es carnero, |  | | celos son su perejil, |  | | no es justo darle ocasión |  | | a que un hombre como un Cid |  | | llore como una doncella. | 1100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Chacón, ¿en qué le ofendí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Háblale, acaba. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah mi bien! |  | | Volvedme esa cara, oíd. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tengo de oírte, fiera? |  | | Si más me vieres aquí. | 1105 | | todo el cielo me persiga. |  | | ¡Conmigo trato tan vil! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo vil! ¿Ésa es palabra, |  | | loco don Juan, para oír |  | | una mujer como yo? | 1110 | | Si tú, ni cosa por ti, |  | | vuelve a esta casa jamás, |  | | ni en calle, iglesia, en jardín |  | | donde estuviere, me vieres, |  | | yo haré... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah mi vida! Advertid | 1115 | | que lo dije con enojo. |  | | Chacón, ruégala por mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Ea, señora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega más, |  | | llega más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Temo un chapín. |  | | Señora, ¡misericordia! | 1120 | | *(Vase DOROTEA)* |  | | Inés... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | INÉS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haréte medir |  | | la espalda con muchos palos. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Fuése. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah fiera! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah puerco espín! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuélveme todas mis prendas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llamemos un alguacil. | 1125 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mi muerte, Chacón, celebras |  | | con burlar y con reír. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes que las mujeres |  | | son como vidrio sutil? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh cruel Niña de Plata, | 1130 | | y de piedra para mí! |  | | Pues si fueres Anajarte, |  | | Ifis soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Eres gentil? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Venga la muerte, venga contra mí!; |  | | que para desdichados no es vivir. | 1135 | | | |

**Acto II**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **I** | |
|  | |
| *En las calles de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *MARCELA, con manto; FÉLIX* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huélgome de haberte hallado |  | | en cal de Francos: ¿qué esperas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creyéralo, como fueras |  | | o veinticuatro o jurado. |  | | Félix, el ánimo tuyo | 5 | | bien conocido le tengo. |  | | A comprar chapines vengo, |  | | que por momentos destruyo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alabo tu discreción; |  | | que viendo las prendas mías, | 10 | | no dijiste que venías |  | | por tela, raso o gurbión, |  | | no por holanda o cambray, |  | | no por cortes milaneses, |  | | puntas y encajes franceses, | 15 | | que por estas tiendas hay. |  | | A chapines te humillaste; |  | | concierto haremos los dos, |  | | porque parece, por Dios, |  | | que mi bolsa consultaste. | 20 | | Por la discreta humildad, |  | | añado a chapines guantes; |  | | que dan cosas semejantes |  | | galanes de voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por tu vida, que te engañas; | 25 | | que no te brindo a chapines; |  | | voy con diferentes fines, |  | | que verás si me acompañas; |  | | que el gastar tantos agora |  | | es buscar casa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejaste | 30 | | la tuya porque pensaste |  | | poder vivir con Leonora. |  | | Dos de diversas naciones, |  | | Marcela, vivir podrán |  | | juntos, juntos vivirán | 35 | | dos tigres y dos leones, |  | | un hidalgo y un villano, |  | | y dos poetas en paz, |  | | cosa extraña y incapaz |  | | de trato y concierto humano; | 40 | | y dos damas no podrán |  | | vivir juntas, siendo hermosas; |  | | que envidiosas y celosas |  | | eternamente andarán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Añade, si es una dellas | 45 | | necia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es poco Leonora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Préciase muy de señora, |  | | compite con las estrellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes cómo mi hermana |  | | a la casa se pasó | 50 | | que tú dejaste, aunque yo |  | | la vivo de mala gana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A la casa que dejé? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | A la misma. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿No es mejor | | la suya? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fué cierto humor | 55 | | (que otra ocasión no la sé); |  | | que siendo en la misma calle |  | | y peor casa, fué locura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debe de probar ventura; |  | | que es lástima que aquel talle | 60 | | no halle un rico marido; |  | | que hay casas que topa en ellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Casas hay contra doncellas? |  | | Nunca lo he visto ni oído. |  | | Notables supersticiones | 65 | | tenéis todas las mujeres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así nacimos: ¿qué quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más valían los balcones |  | | con las macetas que deja |  | | de claveles y verduras, | 70 | | que un jardín. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tristezas puras: |  | | con razón della se aleja. |  | | Pruebe otra casa, otras mil, |  | | hasta que halle casamiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Necedad. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diré otras ciento; | 75 | | mas si el ingenio sutil |  | | de tu hermana Dorotea |  | | de aquella casa se muda, |  | | claro está que no la ayuda |  | | para que dichosa sea. | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuatro meses nos faltaban, |  | | Marcela, del alquiler. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¿Habeisla arrendado? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ayer |  | | ciertos hombres la arrendaban |  | | que vienen con el Infante, | 85 | | y no se la quise dar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo la quisiera ocupar |  | | en ocasión semejante, |  | | mientras junto a la Alameda |  | | una me deja un letrado | 90 | | que han proveído. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | He pensado |  | | que todo el tiempo que queda |  | | será mucha discreción |  | | que ahorres ese dinero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tienes las llaves, quiero | 95 | | pasarme luego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Éstas son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | Vamos los dos. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego al punto |  | | haz que la ropa te pasen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si algunos hombres se hallasen, |  | | podrá venir todo junto. | 100 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A traértelos me ofrezco. |  | | La casa en el dueño gana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde ha vivido tu hermana, |  | | Félix, vivir no merezco; |  | | mas no quiero ser ingrata | 105 | | al bien que los dos me dan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con más razón te tendrán |  | | a ti por niña de plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De su valor soy despojos; |  | | y aunque su sombra he de ser, | 110 | | yo me contento con ser... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | Dilo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Niña de tus ojos. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **II** | |
|  | |
| *En la sala de la casa de DON JUAN* |  |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como os lo cuento ha pasado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él ha sido extraño cuento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues nadie me lo ha contado; | 115 | | que yo en su mismo aposento |  | | lo vi, corrido y turbado. |  | | Cabestrillo el Rey le dió, |  | | reliquias le dió el Maestre; |  | | pero el Infante mostró | 120 | | más amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay más que muestre. |  | | ¿Quién su memoria olvidó? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Memorias le dió el Infante, |  | | con que yo pasé la mía |  | | un mundo más adelante. | 125 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un desengaño de un día |  | | es redención de un amante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si los redimidos son |  | | el enfermo y el cautivo, |  | | yo llamo con más razón, | 130 | | pues del alma la recibo, |  | | mi libertad redención. |  | | La amorosa enfermedad |  | | en salud se me ha trocado, |  | | la cárcel en libertad; | 135 | | que a dármela se han juntado |  | | la Merced y Trinidad. |  | | La merced de un desengaño, |  | | la trinidad del acuerdo |  | | de tres potencias, que el daño | 140 | | miraron donde me pierdo |  | | en el Argel de mi engaño, |  | | que a desengañarme dél, |  | | con la Trinidad que digo, |  | | vino la Merced a Argel; | 145 | | mucho pudieron conmigo, |  | | que estaba prendado en él. |  | | Despertó mi entendimiento |  | | a mi memoria dormida, |  | | y dando consentimiento | 150 | | la voluntad ofendida, |  | | fué trinidad en mi intento. |  | | Y en librarme convenidos, |  | | de limosnas de mis daños, |  | | para cobrar mis sentidos, | 155 | | di por rescate dos años, |  | | aunque ya estaban perdidos. |  | | ¡Oh santa Merced, yo adoro |  | | la tuya y mi redención. |  | | ¡Oh libertad, gran tesoro, | 160 | | porque no hay buena prisión, |  | | aunque fuese en grillos de oro! |  | | No más Argel, pues engaña |  | | la razón. Vamos, deseo; |  | | que ha sido librarme hazaña. | 165 | | ¡Gracias a Dios que me veo |  | | entre cristianos de España! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestro discurso, don Juan |  | | (si como vos lo decís, |  | | y este desengaño os dan, | 170 | | en el alma lo sentís), |  | | os hace un cuerdo galán. |  | | Ya por ejemplo os contemplo |  | | del desengaño en el templo |  | | ¡dichoso vos, a quien hiela, | 175 | | pues lo que abrasa y desvela |  | | os sirve de claro ejemplo! |  | | Pero guardaos bien del daño |  | | que suele hacer en quien ama |  | | la pena de un desengaño; | 180 | | que es una secreta llama |  | | de más rigor que el engaño. |  | | Pensaréis que no queréis; |  | | y cuando os imaginéis |  | | más libre en más confianza, | 185 | | iréis a darle venganza, |  | | y a sus puertas lloraréis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Plegue al cielo que ese día, |  | | o primero que le vea |  | | para tal desdicha mía, | 190 | | el fin de mi vida sea!: |  | | tanto un desengaño enfría. |  | | Yo quise mientras creí |  | | que me querían; llegué |  | | donde lo contrario vi, | 195 | | y de la suerte olvidé, |  | | que se olvidaron de mí. |  | | No más, no más, niña ingrata, |  | | pues que ya tu edad de plata |  | | se ha vuelto en hierro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El valor | 200 | | se muestra en rendir a amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera traición le mata. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **III** | |
|  | |
| *Un PAJE. DON JUAN, LEONELO; después, un ESCUDERO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | PAJE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí de la señora Dorotea |  | | un escudero quiere hablarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile, |  | | que se vaya con Dios y que me deje, | 205 | | por que crea Leonelo lo que digo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso, don Juan, no es justo, ni conviene |  | | al trato de tan noble caballero. |  | | Recibid el recado en cortesía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por vos he de hacer cosa tan mal hecha? | 210 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponedlo por mi cuenta; que yo os juro |  | | que no lo sentís mucho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile que entre. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Retírase el PAJE, y sale el ESCUDERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este papel me ha dado mi señora. |  | | *(Da a don Juan un papel y una caja)* |  | | ¿Cómo con esa cara le recibes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No la tengo mejor para papeles | 215 | | de quien se deja visitar de príncipes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solías tú con palio recebirme, |  | | mandarme regalar, darme aguinaldo; |  | | ya te veo de suerte, que no quiero |  | | pedirte aquellas calzas y ropilla | 220 | | que me mandaste. Ya conozco: amantes |  | | son como arroyos que lloviendo corren, |  | | tras sí lo llevan todo con la furia, |  | | y en cesando, no dejan más de piedras. |  | | Mas no quiero culparte, a mí me culpo; | 225 | | que siempre he sido desdichado en calza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Idos con Dios; que estoy con pesadumbre. |  | | Decid a la señora Dorotea |  | | que con Chacón responderé. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero. |  | | Parecer, en cansaros, escudero. | 230 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IV** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no abrís el papel? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como ya el tiempo pasó |  | | que diera mil besos yo |  | | a cualquiera letra dél. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Acabad; que estáis muy necio. | 235 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leerle quiero por vos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mí y por vos; que por Dios, |  | | que es ése mucho desprecio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | *(Abriendo el papel)* | | ¡Bueno es esto! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El papel es un soneto. | 240 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿es verdad en efeto |  | | que hace versos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estos sí. |  | | *(Lee)* |  | | «Ingrato dueño mío, aunque pretendas |  | | matarme con rigores y desdenes, |  | | y sin oír las partes me condenes, | 245 | | quiero que mi verdad y amor entiendas. |  | | Mas no es razón que sin razón me ofendas; |  | | y pues en otros gustos te entretienes, |  | | y de mi honor mayores prendas tienes, |  | | triunfa también desas humildes prendas. | 250 | | Cesen, por vida mía, los enojos, |  | | que príncipes conmigo son quimera, |  | | sueño del gusto, engaño de los ojos. |  | | Y cuando como piensas los rindiera, |  | | ¿qué pierdes en tenellos por despojos, | 255 | | pues a tus pies con ellos me pusiera?». |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Notable humildad! No hay gracia |  | | que no tenga esta mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De tantas pudo hacer |  | | su desdicha y mi desgracia. | 260 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El soneto es amoroso, |  | | y muestra bien ser de dama. |  | | Pero ¿cómo, cuando os llama, |  | | estáis tan tibio y celoso? |  | | En esa caja ¿os envía | 265 | | vuestras prendas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por cobrar |  | | las suyas; que es engañar |  | | con regalo y cortesía. |  | | Yo las enviaré, cruel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Abrilda, a ver. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es aquesto? | 270 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otras prendas ha puesto; |  | | mas éstas, dice el papel. |  | | ¡Las reliquias del Maestre |  | | y memorias del Infante |  | | me envía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dichoso amante! | 275 | | ¿Qué más fe queréis que os muestre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta del Rey la cadena |  | | viene aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tal desengaño |  | | bien ha disculpado el daño |  | | de la recebida pena. | 280 | | Id a ver Dorotea |  | | humilde y agradecido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hazaña discreta ha sido; |  | | pero no sé si la crea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso es grande ingratitud. | 285 | | Enojaréme con vos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que iremos los dos: |  | | tal es la fuerza y virtud |  | | desta dulce encantadora. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **V** | |
|  | |
| *Entra CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está mi señor aquí? | 290 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué hay, Chacón? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Escucha. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiere, sirve, alaba, adora |  | | la niña de Bercebú, |  | | que pasando por su calle... |  | | Mas mejor es que lo calle. | 295 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, necio, ¿no sabes tú |  | | que una razón comenzada |  | | no se puede dilatar? |  | | Pues no supiste callar, |  | | habla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No importa, no es nada. | 300 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Habla, digo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En cuatro días |  | | que no habemos parecido |  | | por su calle, hay tanto olvido |  | | de pasadas niñerías, |  | | que agora acabo de ver | 305 | | a su puerta con mil cargos |  | | de ropa dos carros largos. |  | | ¡Ah falsa, ah fiera mujer! |  | | Vieras sillas, colgaduras, |  | | camas doradas, tapices, | 310 | | colchas de seda... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vidrios, tarimas, pinturas, |  | | hasta asadores, morillos |  | | y aderezos de cocina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien el dueño se adivina. | 315 | | ¿Son celos para sufrillos? |  | | ¿Paréceos que viene bien |  | | con este papel, Leonelo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que me libre el cielo |  | | de sus embustes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que den | 320 | | licencia un honrado hermano |  | | y una tía semejante |  | | a que tan libre el Infante, |  | | sin otro respeto humano, |  | | cubra de sus telas de oro | 325 | | casa que con tal limpieza |  | | tuvo el honor por riqueza |  | | y la virtud por tesoro? |  | | ¡Ah vil interés, que puedes |  | | rendir la virtud y honor! | 330 | | ¿No estaban, niña, mejor |  | | desnudas esas paredes? |  | | ¿No supiera yo vestillas |  | | de seda, sin ser infante? |  | | No he visto amor semejante. | 335 | | ¡Camas, tapices y sillas! |  | | ¡Bravo amor! De asiento están. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando vi los asadores, |  | | me salieron más colores |  | | que a un ave que asando van. | 340 | | ¡Ah perros!, dije entre mí, |  | | ¿No era mejor un marido |  | | noble, rico y bien nacido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Chacón, mejor es ansí. |  | | Pues yo no pienso morirme, | 345 | | ¿quién hay en todo el lugar |  | | con quien la pueda picar, |  | | y yo alegrarme y reírme? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En su misma calle vive |  | | Marcela. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes razón. | 350 | | ¿Conócesla tú, Chacón? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A escribilla te apercibe, |  | | que es una dama gallarda, |  | | que sabrá bien despicarte, |  | | y yo la he visto mirarte, | 355 | | y sé que ha días que guarda |  | | que te digas que deseas |  | | visitalla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo querría |  | | no verla agora de día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿no es mejor que la veas? | 360 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No; porque aquella cruel |  | | no vea que a rogar voy, |  | | sino que admitido soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices: rasga el papel, |  | | y del oro que te envía | 365 | | haz un presente a Marcela, |  | | para que el golpe le duela, |  | | si se le viere algún día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí verá; que a San Antón |  | | a misa las fiestas van. | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Linda venganza, don Juan! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche tú y Chacón |  | | iréis conmigo; que quiero |  | | liberal del oro hacerme, |  | | porque se arroje a quererme. | 375 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable venganza espero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quiero ser tu alcahuete, |  | | y si te acierta a agradar |  | | Marcela, bien puedes dar |  | | con la niña en Tagarete. | 380 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VI** | |
|  | |
| *En el salón del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *El REY, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Adónde está mi hermano? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No está bueno; |  | | que desde ayer le ha dado una tristeza, |  | | que de todo placer le tiene ajeno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Al Infante tristeza? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La belleza |  | | de una mujer le tiene desta suerte, | 385 | | preciada de su honor y su nobleza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maestre, es el amor tanto más fuerte |  | | que todos los venenos, que le dieron |  | | muchos nombre de hermano de la muerte. |  | | ¡Oh cuántos a sus manos perecieron, | 390 | | de que se ven tan míseras memorias! |  | | ¡Oh cuántos de su triunfo esclavos fueron! |  | | ¿Está en Castilla esa mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las glorias |  | | de amor siempre consisten en violencias, |  | | de que testigos son tantas historias. | 395 | | Los desdenes, señor, las resistencias |  | | de aquella dama que una noche viste |  | | (que dijera mejor impertinencias). |  | | Tan mal Enrique y sin valor resiste, |  | | que se deja morir de puro amante, | 400 | | ni duerme ya, de despechado y triste. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay lástima, hay suceso semejante? |  | | ¡En dos días de amor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad te digo, |  | | y que de plata es niña de diamante. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche los dos iréis conmigo; | 405 | | que yo se la traeré tan blanda y tierna, |  | | si con regalos de quien soy la obligo, |  | | que viva Enrique, a quien tan mal gobierna |  | | la razón natural de su albedrío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Piensa ganar la niña fama eterna | 410 | | con mostrar al Infante más desvío |  | | que si fuera su igual: tanto se precia |  | | del casto honor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extraño desvarío! |  | | Las casadas imiten a Lucrecia, |  | | en resistirse digo, no en matarse; | 415 | | que en esto todos dicen que fué necia, |  | | ¿Que tal quimera pudo levantarse |  | | la noche de la máscara, Maestre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No puede el pobre Enrique repararse, |  | | no hay hombre a quien alegre el rostro muestre. | 420 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya están aquí los moros de Granada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y será menester quien los adiestre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | Bien saben nuestra lengua. | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VII** | |
|  | |
| *ZULEMA, ALÍ, moros* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tu sagrada |  | | frente pongan los cielos mil laureles, |  | | ganados por los filos de tu espada. | 425 | | El alcaide, señor, de los donceles |  | | con la embajada de Mahomad venía, |  | | moro de lo mejor de los Gomeles; |  | | pero llamóle Alá casi en el día |  | | que entrara por Sevilla si viviera. | 430 | | El Rey, que fía de la ciencia mía, |  | | partir me hizo; pero ya no era |  | | tiempo de medicinas; que la muerte |  | | nunca vuelve a envainar la espada fiera. |  | | Murió, y en vez de Zaide vengo a verte, | 435 | | trayéndote las treguas confirmadas, |  | | y la obediencia a rey tan alto y fuerte. |  | | Con ellos treinta yeguas alheñadas, |  | | con dos potros al lado cada una, |  | | y con mantas de grana encubertadas. | 440 | | No se parece en el color ninguna, |  | | y todas en las alas se parecen; |  | | que corren más que el tiempo y la fortuna. |  | | Adargas y jinetas las guarnecen, |  | | cuyos campos ocupan más colores | 445 | | que en los verdes de abril cuando florecen. |  | | Traigo cincuenta alfombras, que en labores |  | | compiten con las nubes de los cielos, |  | | al tiempo que las sombras son mayores. |  | | Traigo dos cajas de listados velos | 450 | | de amarillo, de nácar, de morado, |  | | de flor de malva y de color de celos; |  | | y digno solamente de tu lado |  | | un cuchillo de monte damasquino, |  | | en un cinto de lobo tachonado, | 455 | | que por las cerdas del color marino, |  | | sale también el oro y los diamantes |  | | que deslucen desnudo el temple fino. |  | | Esto, con otras cosas semejantes, |  | | te presenta mi rey por obediencia, | 460 | | para que a tu grandeza le levantes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien debe vuestro rey correspondencia |  | | justa a mi grande amor, moros honrados, |  | | que le he puesto en tan alta preeminencia. |  | | Vencí sus enemigos, que postrados | 465 | | yacen ante sus pies, y en paz procuro |  | | conservar con mi fuerza sus estados. |  | | Agradezco el presente, y aseguro |  | | las treguas por los años del concierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALÍ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú solo has sido su defensa y muro. | 470 | | Él queda de tu amor y amparo cierto, |  | | y por nosotros a tus pies se inclina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Maestre... | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | Gran señor... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a él)* | | Agora advierto |  | | que sabiendo este moro medicina |  | | con la curiosidad que éstos la saben, | 475 | | que con yerbas en cosa peregrina, |  | | podrá ser que curándole se acaben |  | | las tristezas de Enrique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ser podría, |  | | o no será razón que los alaben. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Moro... | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  | | --- | | Señor... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De gran melancolía | 480 | | tengo un hermano enfermo, a quien adoro, |  | | y que le cures deste mal querría. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pondré en darle salud, a fe de moro, |  | | la diligencia que verás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALÍ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedes |  | | fiarte de Zulema. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si un tesoro | 485 | | me cuesta su salud, quiero que quedes |  | | del amor que le tengo satisfecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En mandarme, señor, me haces mercedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALÍ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Curas notables en Granada ha hecho, |  | | y adivinando cosas por las manos | 490 | | que hacen temblar el más robusto pecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juicios para mí son cuentos vanos. |  | | Ve, Maestre, y enséñale mi Enrique. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | Ven conmigo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los cielos soberanos |  | | guarden tu vida. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el MAESTRE y todos los moros)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VIII** | |
|  | |
| *El REY, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En tanto que éste aplique | 495 | | remedios a su amor o a su accidente, |  | | don Arias, y su vida pronostique, |  | | por otra parte quiero yo que intente |  | | el interés curar a esta señora |  | | de la dureza que en el pecho siente. | 500 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la calle de las Armas mora; |  | | son señas de su casa dos balcones |  | | azules, que al salir el sol los dora. |  | | Si a mano izquierda como vas te pones, |  | | te llamarán las flores y claveles | 505 | | que encubren de su dueño las traiciones. |  | | Llévale, pues, seis pares de doseles |  | | (así llaman aquí las colgaduras), |  | | con cuadros que envidiarlos pueda Apeles; |  | | acompaña doseles y pinturas | 510 | | de dos piezas de tela y terciopelo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El oro ablanda hasta las peñas duras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llévale mil escudos (que recelo |  | | que es pobre esa mujer) y dos cadenas |  | | que valgan otros mil. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cayó en el suelo. | 515 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como es Enrique nuevo en estas penas, |  | | no sabe que las damas quieren oro; |  | | que no viven de sangre de las venas. |  | | Con él le curaré mejor que el moro. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IX** | |
|  | |
| *En la sala de la nueva casa de DOROTEA* |  |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, TEODORA* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo, por recién mudada, | 520 | | en esta casa temor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo nace del rigor |  | | de tu condición cansada, |  | | pues ya no tienes por quien |  | | estar celosa de mí, | 525 | | porque con mudarme aquí, |  | | todo se mudó también. |  | | Después que el Infante entró |  | | en la casa que dejamos, |  | | y después que nos mudamos, | 530 | | nunca más don Juan me habló. |  | | ¿Qué es hablarme? Ni aun pasar |  | | la calle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Son celos dél? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy en un tierno papel, |  | | tía, le quise obligar | 535 | | a nuestra amistad pasada, |  | | y con tal satisfación, |  | | que mereciera perdón, |  | | no estando con él casada. |  | | Pero ni me ha respondido, | 540 | | ni al criado preguntado |  | | nuevas de mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tu cuidado |  | | merece tan justo olvido. |  | | ¡Ah sobrina!, ¡cuántas veces |  | | te dije que este don Juan | 545 | | era un fingido galán! |  | | Bien lo que tienes mereces. |  | | Solamente pretendía |  | | tu deshonor, no casarse; |  | | pretendió desobligarse, | 550 | | vió tu firmeza y la mía, |  | | y con tan poca ocasión |  | | como entrar aquí el Infante, |  | | muy a lo celoso amante, |  | | finge mal de corazón. | 555 | | No quiso más de una sombra |  | | para huir de obligaciones, |  | | en que muy necia le pones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sombra, si de un rey se asombra? |  | | ¿Qué sabes tú si ha sabido | 560 | | las diligencias que ha hecho? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no han sido de provecho, |  | | ¿de qué se muestra ofendido? |  | | Que sólo el mudarte aquí |  | | por que de ti no supiese, | 565 | | le obligaba a que te diese |  | | satisfaciones a ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De eso está tan olvidado, |  | | que aun no sabe que aquí vivo. |  | | Pena de verte recibo | 570 | | con tan injusto cuidado. |  | | Y esta noche mucho más; |  | | que con la pena que tienes, |  | | a la reja vas y vienes, |  | | pero sin provecho vas; | 575 | | que don Juan entretenido |  | | en casa de alguna dama, |  | | eso que debe a tu fama |  | | tendrá ya puesto en olvido. |  | | ¡Bien te casarás agora! | 580 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué he perdido? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Opinión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, comience un sermón. |  | | Váyase a acostar, señora. |  | | Baste mi pena: ¿qué quiere? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aún no ha venido tu hermano. | 585 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sabes ya cuán liviano |  | | por Marcela vive y muere? |  | | ¿No sabes ya que hoy le ha dado |  | | la casa en que hemos vivido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Harta desvergüenza ha sido; | 590 | | Dios sabe que me ha pesado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué daño se te sigue, |  | | si ya no vives allí? |  | | Vete a acostar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí. |  | | ¿Es posible que te obligue | 595 | | un desdén a tales celos? |  | | Querrás muy loca esperar |  | | a ver si te viene a hablar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos serán tus consuelos. |  | | Vete con Dios; que a tomar | 600 | | el fresco voy al balcón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para fuego de afición |  | | no hay aire fresco en la mar. |  | | Tú te cansarás en vano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pasaráslo tú por mí? | 605 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase TEODORA)* |  |

|  |
| --- |
| **X** |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay triste!, ¡cuan necia di |  | | mi libertad a un tirano! |  | | ¿Qué más he podido hacer |  | | que darle satisfación? |  | | Yo mudé casa, en razón | 610 | | de pretenderme esconder |  | | a los ruegos del infante, |  | | promesas y montes de oro; |  | | por el suyo y mi decoro |  | | he sido un firme diamante. | 615 | | Yo le escribí y le envié |  | | las joyas: ¿cómo su trato |  | | con un desdén tan ingrato |  | | paga mi amorosa fe? |  | | No es posible. Subir quiero | 620 | | al balcón; que podrá ser |  | | me venga esta noche a ver; |  | | que bien creerá que le espero. |  | | El no responderme abona |  | | que para verme se apresta, | 625 | | porque no hay mejor respuesta |  | | que de la misma persona. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XI** | |
|  | |
| *En la calle en que están las casas de DOROTEA y MARCELA* |  |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO; CHACÓN, a lo bravo* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | *(Señalando la casa en que vivió Marcela)* | | Ésta es, don Juan, la casa de Marcela; |  | | mas pienso que te inclinas con más gusto |  | | a la de aquella niña en quien la tienes, | 630 | | porque después que entramos en la calle, |  | | todo es mirar sus puertas y balcones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te espantes, Leonelo, que se vayan |  | | al hábito los ojos, que tenían, |  | | y más viendo tan cerca aquella casa, | 635 | | donde está una mujer, que a ser de piedra, |  | | y no de plata, mereciera de oro |  | | estatuas por divina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya tenemos |  | | memorias de la niña: ¡buenos vamos! |  | | Pues porque se te quiten los bostezos | 640 | | con que sospiras ya, como borrico |  | | que ha conocido el prado de su aldea, |  | | quiero decirte lo que vi esta tarde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué?, por tu vida. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que en su casa entraba |  | | don Arias, gran privado del Infante. | 645 | | Llevaban dos criados ricas piezas |  | | de telas de oro, y otros dos dineros |  | | en cantidad, al fin joyas de príncipe. |  | | Propuse no decírtelo; mas viendo |  | | que te enterneces viéndote en su calle | 650 | | y que es contra tu honor volver a verla, |  | | quise con este desengaño darte |  | | de tu desdicha y su mudanza parte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Confiésote, Chacón, que enternecido |  | | de memorias pasadas, me llevaba | 655 | | el alma a las ventanas de esa fiera, |  | | y que pudiera ser que me rindiera, |  | | mas ya con este santo desengaño, |  | | con este saludable advertimiento, |  | | para siempre de verla me despido. | 660 | | No más, no más: afuera, pensamiento. |  | | Si alguno estaba en mí, que como espíritu |  | | no quería salir a tanto apremio, |  | | no se defienda a la violencia santa |  | | deste conjuro que Chacón me ha dicho. | 665 | | ¿No es ésta la ventana de Marcela? |  | | Tira una china, llama. Aquesto es hecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si va a decir verdad, yo te quería |  | | conducir a tu niña, imaginando |  | | que te hacía lisonja; que un amante | 670 | | suele siempre negar lo que desea, |  | | y quiere que le rueguen lo que quiere; |  | | mas viendo que ya tiene don Enrique |  | | posesión tan pacífica en su casa, |  | | digo que ni la busques ni la nombres. | 675 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Abrasándome estoy de puros celos. |  | | Quiero disimular. Paciencia, ¡oh cielos! |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XII** | |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, saliendo al balcón; dichos, en la calle* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Tres hombres hay en la calle; |  | | mirando el balcón están: |  | | o es deseo de don Juan, | 680 | | o lo parece en el talle. |  | | Sin duda es él, que celoso |  | | no quiere llegar a hablarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo fué determinarme. |  | | Amor, ya estoy en el coso; | 685 | | muera del engaño el toro, |  | | si el desengaño le mata. |  | | Ríndete, Niña de Plata, |  | | ríndete a Marcela de oro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí, juega al rentoy, | 690 | | y embida tres piedras más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | *(A Dorotea)* | | Si oyendo, Marcela, estás |  | | que desde aquí tuyo soy, |  | | abre ese balcón y advierte... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Ay triste! Aquéste es don Juan | 695 | | que de Marcela galán, |  | | la requiebra desta suerte. |  | | Sin duda que no ha sabido |  | | que a su casa me he mudado. |  | | Él viene a verla engañado: | 700 | | ventura notable ha sido. |  | | Fingirme quiero Marcela; |  | | quiérome desengañar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | *(A LEONELO y CHACÓN)* | | En las rejas oigo hablar; |  | | los dos os poned en vela | 705 | | guardando esas dos esquinas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ponte a esa esquina, Chacón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla y venga un escuadrón; |  | | yo basto a treinta gallinas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Marcela, Marcela, ce! | 710 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(Fingiendo la voz)* | | ¿Quién llama? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un nuevo galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es por ventura don Juan? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ventura el hallaros fué. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús!, ¿qué buscáis aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Días ha que os busco a vos. | 715 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí? Engañáisos, por Dios; |  | | que no me buscáis a mí. |  | | Si vuestra Niña de Plata |  | | os ha hecho algún desdén, |  | | o vos (con celos también | 720 | | de que nuevos gustos trata) |  | | la queréis amartelar |  | | tan enfrente que lo vea, |  | | soy yo muy necia y muy fea, |  | | y antes la podréis vengar. | 725 | | Id con Dios; que no soy buena |  | | para dar celos conmigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Oíd, oíd. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay amigo! |  | | A estas horas anda en pena. |  | | Vaya, llame, llore, diga | 730 | | que se casará con ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si sabéis, Marecla bella, |  | | lo que a olvidalla me obliga, |  | | mirad que soy caballero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿tratáis de olvidalla? | 735 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No; que olvidalla era honralla, |  | | pues confiesa que primero |  | | tuvo amor quien olvidó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿nunca la habéis querido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien la ha puesto en tanto olvido, | 740 | | ¿cómo dirá que la amó? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Eso es mentira. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esperad. |  | | Hoy me ha escrito este papel, |  | | me ha enviado con él, |  | | para más seguridad, | 745 | | unas joyas que le dieron |  | | el Rey y los dos Infantes: |  | | si el dar prueba los amantes, |  | | y amores las obras fueron, |  | | para que vos entendáis | 750 | | lo que la estimo, un listón |  | | echad por ese balcón, |  | | puesto que al sol le pidáis |  | | del cabello que os enlaza, |  | | y atadas en él, veréis | 755 | | si quiero que las gocéis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me disgusta la traza. |  | | Pero ¿qué os mueve a desprecio |  | | tan grande? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echad el listón; |  | | que aun de hablar desta ocasión | 760 | | me afrento y tengo por necio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bésoos las manos, don Juan, |  | | por las joyas; y aunque siento |  | | que es liviandad de mi intento |  | | tomar joyas de un galán | 765 | | tan recién venido a verme, |  | | por sola satisfación |  | | de que es cierta esa afición, |  | | y asegurarme a perderme, |  | | quiero tomarlas; que a fe | 770 | | que deseaba este día, |  | | porque en el alma os tenía |  | | desde una vez que os hablé, |  | | pasando acaso a Triana, |  | | tapada en un barco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echad | 775 | | la cinta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad y atad. |  | | *(Echa la cinta)* |  | | Entrarán por la ventana, |  | | y vos, joya de más precio, |  | | por esa puerta otro día. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En esta caja os envía, | 780 | | Marcela, un amante necio |  | | los ricos despojos de oro |  | | de aquella Niña de Plata. |  | | *(Ata con la cinta la caja)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien bien ata, bien desata. |  | | Creed, mi bien, que os adoro. | 785 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Subid quedo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente viene. |  | | *(Sube la caja)* |  | | Perdonad, mientras que pasa. |  | | Por el honor desta casa. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIII** | |
|  | |
| *FÉLIX, DON JUAN, LEONELO, CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¡Que siempre esta calle tiene |  | | gigantes por las esquinas! | 790 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | *(A Leonelo)* | | ¿Cómo Chacón ha dejado |  | | pasar aquel embozado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De miedo: ¿no lo adivinas? |  | | ¿Cómo te fué con Marcela? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas las joyas te di. | 795 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Las joyas? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Todas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí; |  | | que amor sin alas no vuela. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y tomólas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la mano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué suerte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A su balcón |  | | las subió con un listón: | 800 | | esto es negociar, hermano. |  | | Mañana soy dueño aquí, |  | | y a la niña doy martelo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Éstos andan con recelo, |  | | pues que se encubren de mí. | 805 | | Quiérome entrar a acostar, |  | | pues traigo llave. |  | | *(Abre y entrase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIV** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO, CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oye, espera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quieres? ¿Eso te altera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No viste aquel hombre entrar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¡Y cómo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿dónde entró? | 810 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde? En casa de Marcela. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tan notable cautela? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO. | |  | | --- | | ¿Cautela, don Juan? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pues no? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, porque si éste era el dueño, |  | | por fuerza habrás de callar. | 815 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya me ha pesado de dar |  | | las joyas, mi fe te empeño. |  | | ¡Pesia tal con la!... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deténte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tenemos? ¿Hay quistión? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta; que he dado, Chacón, | 820 | | mis joyas livianamente |  | | a la dama desta casa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | ¡Bien! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y apenas se las di, |  | | cuando entrar a un hombre vi. |  | | ¡Hay tal maldad! ¡Esto pasa! | 825 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Díjote que no entraría, |  | | si se las dabas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | No. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, |  | | demás de que eso no es |  | | traición ni descortesía, |  | | ¿no es justo que entre el primero, | 830 | | si es el platero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buen trato! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo entiendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al que hace el plato |  | | llaman las damas platero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues si tengo de sufrir | 835 | | que entre un hombre como yo |  | | donde el desdén me forzó, |  | | más que el amor, a venir, |  | | mejor es sufrir a un rey |  | | donde tengo gusto: vamos | 840 | | a Dorotea, y suframos |  | | de amor la tirana ley. |  | | No me replique ninguno; |  | | que más quiero a Dorotea |  | | con gusto y rey, que a quien sea | 845 | | de otro, y yo sin gusto alguno. |  | | En esta resolución |  | | reventó mi amor celoso. |  | | ¡Guardaos; que corre furioso! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices desto, Chacón? | 850 | | *(Aparte a él)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que esto ya me lo sabía, |  | | y en parte está disculpado, |  | | mas las joyas que le ha dado |  | | fué gran moscatelería. |  | | Pero él las sabrá cobrar, | 855 | | haciendo alguna invención. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llama a esa puerta, Chacón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mejor no fuera llamar |  | | a la de Marcela, di, |  | | y sacarle de los brazos | 860 | | el galán a cintarazos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Linda cabeza! Eso sí. |  | | Cuando la quisiera bien, |  | | perderme fuera razón. |  | | Llama a esa puerta, Chacón. | 865 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Con qué gracioso desdén |  | | te ha de recebir la Niña, |  | | viendo que a rogarla vas! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El amor me obliga a más. |  | | ¿Qué se me da que me riña? | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo; que viene gente por la calle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tres hombres son, señor, arrodelados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué tiemblas, gallina? Sean cuarenta. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XV** | |
|  | |
| *El REY, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS, en hábito de noche* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gente hay aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué importa que haya gente? | 875 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preciado está el Maestre de valiente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | ¿No tiene obligación? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues yo os prometo |  | | que aunque soy rey y reservarme es justo, |  | | que me saben tan bien seis cuchilladas |  | | como al bravo mejor de aquesta tierra. | 880 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Y cómo si se sabe de experiencia! |  | | Más quisiera topar con treinta bravos |  | | que a vuestra majestad sin conocerle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está avisada esta mujer que vengo |  | | para ser su escudero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En dando un silbo | 885 | | saldrá a la puerta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué aguardas? Silba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | *(Llegándose a la casa donde vivió Dorotea)* | | Miraba aquellos hombres. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Silba, acaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | Silbé. Salió. | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVI** | |
|  | |
| *MARCELA, con sombrerillo y rebocillo, saliendo de la casa donde vivió DOROTEA* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Las señas esperaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Rey mismo está allí, que por ti viene. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  | | --- | | ¡Tanta merced, señor! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vente conmigo, | 890 | | que esto puede la vida de un hermano. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el REY, MARCELA, el MAESTRE y DON ARIAS)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leonelo, el Rey es éste, y Dorotea |  | | se va con él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué le has conocido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el traje, en el talle, en mi desdicha; |  | | sin duda que es el otro don Enrique. | 895 | | ¡Malo estaba de ver! ¡Yo soy perdido! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que acuchillemos estos reyes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablas, gallina, en cosas imposibles. |  | | ¡Ay Dios! ¡Cómo pretende asir el viento, |  | | parar el sol y detener los rayos, | 900 | | cuando abrasando las confusas nubes |  | | rompen el aire con horribles truenos, |  | | quien piensa en la mujer poner firmeza! |  | | Pues no me he de morir. Ánimo, amigos, |  | | volvamos a las rejas de Marcela; | 905 | | que sólo desquitarme me consuela. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices: por ventura habrá salido |  | | el galán, y entraremos a conversa; |  | | que canta un poco, y tiene dos esclavas |  | | que bailan por extremo y bufonizan. | 910 | | *(Acércanse a la casa que habitó Marcela)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Tiro esta piedra. ¿Abrieron? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se acuestan |  | | en esta casa hasta que sale el alba. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVII** | |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, saliendo a la reja DON JUAN, LEONELO, CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién llama? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Juan soy, Marcela mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | *(Fingiendo la voz)* | | Tú debes de hacer hora en esta calle; |  | | y como tu ocupada Dorotea | 915 | | debe de estarlo, en tanto te entretienes |  | | inquietando mis puertas y ventanas. |  | | *(Chacón se aparta a un lado)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Marcela mía, la verdad te digo. |  | | Yo vine a despicarme, amartelado |  | | de los celos de aquella ingrata niña, | 920 | | si de mis ojos, ya de mis enojos. |  | | Volvióme amor a requerir sus puertas; |  | | llegó (decirlo quiero) el Rey, y al punto |  | | que hicieron una seña, Dorotea |  | | salió a la puerta, y dél acompañada, | 925 | | y el Infante también, si allí venía, |  | | se fueron al Alcázar. Mira agora |  | | ¡qué doncella serví para casarme! |  | | ¡De quién fié mis locos pensamientos! |  | | Ábreme; que ya estoy desengañado. | 930 | | Mi hacienda te daré, todo soy tuyo. |  | | Robaré al Veinticuatro, por Dios vivo. |  | | Mañana te daré dos mil escudos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, quedo, don Juan; que si he callado, |  | | mas cuando tocas tanto al honor mío, | 935 | | quiero que de tu error te desengañes. |  | | ¿No conoces mi voz? ¿Tan ciego vives? |  | | Dorotea soy yo, no soy Marcela; |  | | Marcela es la que el Rey lleva consigo. |  | | Aquí vivió Marcela; que esta casa | 940 | | por huir del Infante vivo agora, |  | | y esa Marcela, en la que yo vivía. |  | | Óyeme bien, y mírame a la cara; |  | | no me afrentes mañana por Sevilla; |  | | que soy mejor que tú, y en honra puedo | 945 | | decir que puedo competir conmigo; |  | | que no hay más honra que la que yo tengo, |  | | testigos estas joyas que me has dado, |  | | pues que yo te las di por no tenellas; |  | | que quiero más desnudas mis paredes | 950 | | y vestido mi honor, que a treinta infantes. |  | | Vete, villano, vete con Marcela; |  | | síguela donde va: para ti es propria; |  | | que los hombres queréis quien os abrase; |  | | porque con malas obras andáis finos, | 955 | | y en amándoos, pagáis con desatinos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, quedo, señora Dorotea; |  | | que esos blasones fueran muy bien dichos, |  | | y los oyera yo de buena gana, |  | | cuando no hubiera visto, ¡ah santo cielo!, | 960 | | entrar un hombre con su misma llave |  | | por esas puertas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y eso ¿quién lo niega? |  | | Entró mi hermano; que mi hermano puede |  | | entrar sin que mi honor manchado quede. |  | | Y para que lo veas, vive el cielo | 965 | | (que otra vez no te he dicho tal palabra), |  | | que has de entrar en mi casa y has de hablarle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, mi vida, no es justo, yo lo creo, |  | | sino que yo te adore, y que tú muestres |  | | tu generosidad en perdonarme. | 970 | | Vesme aquí de rodillas a tus rejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Perdonarte? ¡Oh qué bien! Vete en buen hora; |  | | que Marcela saldrá por la mañana, |  | | hermosa, linda, colorada y fresca, |  | | y le darás tu hacienda y tus regalos, | 975 | | robando al Veinticuatro, a quien yo pienso |  | | escribir un papel de tus maldades; |  | | no piense que conmigo vas gastando |  | | eso que con la rabia y la cautela |  | | le pensabas robar para Marcela. | 980 | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XVIII** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO; CHACÓN, retirado* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, espera; espera, niña mía, |  | | hermosa plata, limpia, tersa, pura, |  | | lustrosa más que suele estar la nieve |  | | en los extremos de los altos montes. |  | | Mi vida, escucha, o mataréme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte | 985 | | que despiertas las gentes. ¿Estás loco? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habéis oído lo que aquí ha pasado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y ¿no es mejor que aquella sea Marcela |  | | y sea Dorotea tan honrada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tienes razón; y por mirar su honra, | 990 | | quiero dejar la calle; que mis voces |  | | pueden ser causa de que alguna pierda. |  | | Vamos al muro; que sus duras piedras |  | | se moverán, Leonelo, al llanto mío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Ven, Chacón. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué tenemos? ¿Hay tinieblas? | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Por qué lo dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hay lamentaciones |  | | y escuridad, ¿qué quieres que te diga? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La Niña está enojada por Marcela. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues déle un tres, y cesarán las riñas; |  | | que es antiguo remedio para niñas. | 1000 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIX** | |
|  | |
| *En el salón del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, melancólico; MÚSICOS, criados* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cantad otra, por mi vida; |  | | que es ésa muy enfadosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La de Cleopatra es famosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Vaya. ¿Es nueva? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es nunca oída. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | |  | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | *El blanco y nevado pecho,* | 1005 | | *posada del dios Cupido...* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No más; matáisme el oído. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es triste el tono sospecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | No topa en eso. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es secreta |  | | la causa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fué porque llama | 1010 | | a los pechos de esa dama |  | | mesón de amor el poeta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  | | --- | | Ésta escucha. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero oílla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no te agrada, perdona. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | |  | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | *Por los caños de Carmona* | 1015 | | *por do va el agua a Sevilla...* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | No más. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué te da pena |  | | de aquesta letra, señor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cantalda a algún aguador. |  | | Para algún enfermo es buena. | 1020 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú lo estás; oye te ruego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta enfermedad no fragua |  | | amor con deseos de agua; |  | | hidrópico soy de fuego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cantemos una letrilla; | 1025 | | que podrá ser agradarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ni aun las letras serán parte, |  | | que tiene toda Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICOS | |  | | --- | | *(Cantan)* | | *Caminad, suspiros,* |  | | *adonde soléis,* | 1030 | | *y si duerme mi niña,* |  | | *no la recordéis.* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extremada, y más que buena! |  | | ¡Linda letra! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ésta te agrada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Niña dormida y guardada, | 1035 | | fué la causa de mi pena. |  | | ¡Excelente, linda cosa! |  | | ¿Quién la hizo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora diste en mi humor. |  | | Con niña es letra famosa. | 1040 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MÚSICO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto llamas novedad? |  | | Sin niña y madre no hay letra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ésta el alma me penetra. |  | | Cantad, que duerme, cantad. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XX** | |
|  | |
| *Un CRIADO. DON ENRIQUE, músicos, criados; después, el moro ZULEMA* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El moro, a quien hoy mandaste | 1045 | | aquella figura hacer, |  | | dice que te quiere ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Entre. | | *(Sale ZULEMA con un papel)* | | A buen tiempo llegaste. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  | | --- | | Dame esos pies. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es razón |  | | que de esa manera estés. | 1050 | | ¿Qué hay de la figura? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que es |  | | contraria a tu pretensión |  | | Venus, que a la Luna mira |  | | con grande malicia opuesta, |  | | y con Marte manifiesta | 1055 | | que por un hombre suspira |  | | de su calidad igual. |  | | Los dos se miran de trino; |  | | después de tu alteza vino, |  | | por celos se tratan mal. | 1060 | | Aquí muestra el sol que un día |  | | sola contigo estará; |  | | pero libre quedará |  | | su honra de tu porfía. |  | | Pero retírate más; | 1065 | | que aunque de aquesta mujer |  | | *(Aparte a él)* |  | | miré tu amor, puede ser, |  | | aunque tan seguro estás, |  | | que haya visto algunas cosas |  | | que son de más importancia. | 1070 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú has de hacer por Francia |  | | dos jornadas peligrosas, |  | | huyendo del rey tu hermano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices, que adora en mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora, Enrique, es ansí; | 1075 | | que también Nerón romano |  | | cinco años gobernó |  | | su república de suerte, |  | | que una sentencia de muerte |  | | con mil lágrimas firmó. | 1080 | | Séneca dél se admiraba; |  | | pero matóle después; |  | | y esta blandura que ves |  | | en Pedro, ya el curso acaba. |  | | A doña Leonor, tu madre, | 1085 | | ha de matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Estás loco? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto que te digo es poco; |  | | que a don Alonso, su padre, |  | | pienso que no perdonara, |  | | si en esta ocasión viniera. | 1090 | | Tú lo verás cuando muera |  | | tu hermano el Maestre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para, |  | | para, astrólogo cruel, |  | | para esas locas mentiras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enrique, ¿desto te admiras? | 1095 | | Pues tú has de matarle a él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¡Yo a Pedro! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y has de quedar |  | | rey pacífico en Castilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Sueñas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te maravilla? |  | | Sus hijos no han de heredar; | 1100 | | que han de morir en prisión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete, moro, enhorabuena; |  | | que quien aumenta la pena |  | | no merece galardón. |  | | ¿Hay tan grandes desatinos? | 1105 | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XXI** | |
|  | |
| *El MAESTRE* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está aquí Enrique, mi hermano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí estoy, hermano mío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echa fuera a los criados; |  | | que el Rey y yo te traemos |  | | para tu mal... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla paso. | 1110 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un Hipócrates divino, |  | | un Galeno soberano, |  | | una yerba de Tesalia, |  | | una epítima, un reparo |  | | y un alquermes de los cielos | 1115 | | en un cristalino vaso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay Maestre! ¿Qué me dices? |  | | Que no hay remedio en mis daños, |  | | fuera de unos bellos ojos, |  | | fuera de unos blancos brazos. | 1120 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esos mismos que deseas, |  | | ésos están guardando |  | | que estés solo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es Dorotea? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | La misma. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuera, criados; |  | | despejad la cuadra luego. | 1125 | | *(Vanse los criados y músicos)* |  | | Tú, moro astrólogo falso, |  | | mira ¡qué presto mentiste! |  | | Pues sin trinos ni cuadrados, |  | | sextiles ni oposiciones, |  | | me traen el bien que aguardo. | 1130 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso es cierto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ves? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ZULEMA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haré mis libros pedazos, |  | | si fuere verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despeja. |  | | Di que entre, y déjame, hermano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  | | --- | | Voy a decírselo. | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse el MAESTRE y el moro)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cielos! | 1135 | | No lo tengáis por agravio. |  | | Perdonad; que amor me fuerza. |  | | Dejad que roben mis brazos |  | | aquesta imagen de plata, |  | | aqueste raro milagro | 1140 | | del templo de la hermosura, |  | | como otro Paris troyano. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XXII** | |
|  | |
| *MARCELA. DON ENRIQUE* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Encareciéndome el Rey, |  | | señor Infante, que cuando |  | | vuestra alteza entró en Sevilla | 1145 | | con tantas fiestas y aplauso, |  | | me vió en un balcón... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ...y que de amor y cuidado |  | | estaba enfermo... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién eres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La que agradecida tanto, | 1150 | | rompo la vergüenza justa, |  | | atropello el honor casto, |  | | por dar remedio a tu vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Maestre, Maestre, hermano, |  | | hola! ¿Qué mujer es ésta? | 1155 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, Marcela me llamo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿No eres la Niña? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué niña? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿cómo con este engaño |  | | pensaste curar a amor? |  | | ¡Criados, hola, criados! | 1160 | | Llevad de aquí esta mujer; |  | | que me muero, que me abraso. |  | | ¡Muerto soy! |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Desprecio extraño! |  | | Pues aunque un rey me tripula |  | | y me descarta enojado, | 1165 | | yo sé que para su runfla |  | | me quisiera algún vasallo. |  | | | |

**Acto III**

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **I** | |
|  | |
| *En la galería del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *El REY, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que no era aquélla la dama |  | | por quien Enrique padece? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La historia, señor, merece |  | | verso y prosa, nombre y fama. |  | | Todas las joyas se dieron | 5 | | a Marcela por engaño. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¡Notable suceso! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extraño! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué mal empleadas fueron! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A no ser merced de rey, |  | | que no se puede quitar, | 10 | | se las hiciera tornar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso ni es razón ni es ley. |  | | Por su lance las ganó: |  | | háganle tan buen provecho, |  | | como de Enrique sospecho | 15 | | que daño igual le causó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mayor pienso que es su daño |  | | que el provecho de Marcela. |  | | Creció el amor la cautela, |  | | y la pena el desengaño: | 20 | | pero tendrá buen remedio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso deseo saber. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos cosas quiere poner |  | | del mar deste amor en medio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿La primera? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El interés. | 25 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Y la segunda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una tía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cualquiera dellas podría |  | | dar con el mundo a sus pies. |  | | Es el interés, don Arias, |  | | alta confección de alquermes, | 30 | | por más que del gusto enfermes, |  | | compuesta de cosas varias; |  | | pero aunque es tan poderoso, |  | | asegurarte podría |  | | que es alta cosa una tía | 35 | | para el caso más dudoso. |  | | Notables cosas se acaban |  | | en casa de una parienta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego ¿buen remedio intenta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuantos escriben le alaban. | 40 | | Pero ¿que tratáis con ella? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que le venga a hablar aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Y ¿qué responde? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el oro lo atropella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el más dulce tirano | 45 | | de la voluntad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No creo |  | | que hay imposible al deseo, |  | | si lleva plata en la mano. |  | | La Niña se hará muy santa, |  | | y irán horras tía y sobrina. | 50 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rompe la cuerda más fina, |  | | si el interés la levanta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo dejes de la mano, |  | | pide lo que es menester; |  | | que al fin la Niña es mujer, | 55 | | poco más que viento vano. |  | | No te espanten sus razones |  | | ni te engañe un rostro honrado; |  | | que rompe un nuevo obligado |  | | mil viejas obligaciones. | 60 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como eso saben hacer |  | | cuando hay tierra de por medio. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el REY)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **II** | |
|  | |
| *TEODORA con manto; un ESCUDERO, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Al escudero)* | | No hay para el amor remedio |  | | como querer no querer. |  | | Pero si no hay discreción | 65 | | en saberse reportar, |  | | dos caminos suelen dar |  | | fin al amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuáles son? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA. | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El oro entre desiguales, |  | | como aquí lo intenta Enrique. | 70 | | cuando el que yo pienso aplique; |  | | y el casamiento entre iguales. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a Teodora)* | | Habla bajo; que ha salido |  | | don Arias al corredor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y el corredor deste amor | 75 | | también don Arias lo ha sido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil años te guarde el cielo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mil años? Malicia es ésa. |  | | De los que tengo me pesa, |  | | los que me faltan recelo. | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los que te deseo digo; |  | | que no hablo en los que tienes. |  | | ¿Cómo vienes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con mil bienes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy cobras un grande amigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo seré poco suya, | 85 | | si este contento le doy. |  | | Pero ¿sabe bien quién soy? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De su sobrina lo arguya; |  | | que si pintara un pintor |  | | al honor, virtud divina, | 90 | | con pintar a tu sobrina |  | | dijeran que era el honor. |  | | Pero ya viene el Infante. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **III** | |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sea mil veces bien venida |  | | mi amiga la más querida, | 95 | | mi joya, perla, diamante, |  | | mi antídoto del veneno |  | | que amor me dió por los ojos, |  | | la gloria de mis enojos |  | | y el sol más claro y sereno, | 100 | | la luz de mi confusión |  | | y el bien del mal que padezco, |  | | a quien los brazos ofrezco |  | | por señal del corazón. |  | | ¿Cómo viene? ¿Cómo está | 105 | | mi señora Dorotea? |  | | Y ¿cómo haré yo que crea |  | | que lo es de mis prendas ya? |  | | Estimo más su salud |  | | que la del Rey, ¡vive Dios!, | 110 | | Arias, ¡qué veces los dos |  | | hablamos en su virtud! |  | | ¿Qué te he dicho desta amiga? |  | | ¿De qué manera la quiero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  | | --- | | Todo lo sabe. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya espero | 115 | | que des lugar a que diga |  | | siquiera alguna razón |  | | en que parezca que siento... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deja todo cumplimiento; |  | | que en fin cumplimientos son. | 120 | | Dime qué tienes pensado |  | | de mi salud, pues don Arias |  | | te habló. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil cosas contrarias |  | | a tu gusto y a mi estado. |  | | Puesto me has en confusión, | 125 | | mirando tu mocedad; |  | | mas también mi calidad |  | | da voces a la opinión. |  | | Repórtate si es posible. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh mi bien, no me aconsejes | 130 | | tanto mal! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando te alejes |  | | desta esperanza imposible, |  | | en un mes o en quince días |  | | se te olvidará Teodora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si así me tratas, señora, | 135 | | hoy será el fin de mis días. |  | | Duélete de mí, que estoy |  | | a la muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Pena en ti? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿No soy hombre? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA. | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿qué quieres si hombre soy? | 140 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Lloras? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoyme muriendo; |  | | no duermo, como, ni vivo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Extraña pena recibo; |  | | de verte penar me ofendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Remédiame. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Escucha: | 145 | | yo casaré tu sobrina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La honra es prenda divina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La fuerza del oro es mucha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué le darás? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien podrá |  | | casarse: seis mil ducados. | 150 | | Y no te cause cuidados |  | | que el secreto se sabrá; |  | | que no será la primera |  | | que lleve el honor en plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Agora, a su honor ingrata | 155 | | y a su opinión verdadera, |  | | tendrá con mucha ocasión |  | | nombre de Niña de Plata. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi bien, mi remedio trata, |  | | ten de mi mal compasión. | 160 | | No le faltará marido |  | | con estos seis mil ducados; |  | | porque yerros tan dorados |  | | presto se cubren de olvido. |  | | ¿Qué piensas hacer de mí? | 165 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien: dame el dinero, |  | | no por quererlo primero; |  | | que está bien seguro en ti; |  | | mas por no volver después |  | | por el precio de mi honor. | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Que me place. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, señor, |  | | para que seguro estés, |  | | a su hermano de Teodora |  | | con recado falso envía |  | | donde no venga hasta el día, | 175 | | pues en fin te sirve agora. |  | | Yo me acostaré temprano |  | | y recogeré a la gente; |  | | tú puedes seguramente, |  | | en dejando el Rey tu hermano, | 180 | | ir con aquestas tres llaves, |  | | que de aquí a la noche harás |  | | que te imiten, y abrirás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Muestra. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta que sabes, |  | | que es de la calle, con ésta. | 185 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué son esotras dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | Estáme atento. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios |  | | que ya es la noche molesta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta del corredor |  | | con esta llave abrirás. | 190 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, mi bien, lo demás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Junto a la sala, señor, |  | | sobre la mano derecha |  | | verás un cancel, que allí |  | | hay una lámpara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A ti | 195 | | vaya mi estrella derecha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿A mí? Luego ¿a mí me quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablo, porque tú me guías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si de mí no te desvías, |  | | despertarás mis mujeres. | 200 | | Lleva linterna, y enciende |  | | en la lámpara que digo; |  | | entra el cancel..., y el postigo |  | | que a mano izquierda desciende, |  | | es de mi aposento, el cual | 205 | | por de dentro cerraré, |  | | para que aunque voces dé, |  | | todas las oigamos mal. |  | | Pasa la cuadra, y enfrente |  | | verás durmiendo a Teodora; | 210 | | que una criada que adora |  | | está por cierto accidente |  | | hoy en casa de su madre; |  | | que no fué poca ventura. |  | | Allí la tendrás segura, | 215 | | y cuanto a tu gusto cuadre; |  | | como el ánimo no sea |  | | vista primera de amante; |  | | que hay hombre como un gigante, |  | | que aunque mil espadas vea, | 220 | | por todas ha de romper, |  | | y puesto en una ocasión, |  | | le da frío de ciclón |  | | de mirar una mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo quedo bien instruído | 225 | | de la casa y de las llaves; |  | | cuanto al ánimo, ya sabes |  | | que estaba el muro rendido; |  | | la misma facilidad |  | | hace cobarde al soldado; | 230 | | pero donde habrá cuidado, |  | | llanto, voces y crueldad, |  | | esa misma resistencia |  | | pondrá en mi pecho valor, |  | | porque como es rayo amor, | 235 | | muestra en lo fuerte violencia. |  | | Ven a tomar el dinero; |  | | aquí en mi cámara está, |  | | y en escudos bien podrá |  | | llevártelo el escudero, | 240 | | y si no, quien tú quisieres; |  | | que a su hermano, yo le haré |  | | que nos deje. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | Siempre fué |  | | mujer quien rindió mujeres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arias, bien se ha negociado. | 245 | | *(Aparte a él)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lindo dinero te cuesta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Mi vida compro. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es ésta, |  | | poco dinero costó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  | | --- | | *(A Teodora)* | | ¿Habémonos de ir? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TEODORA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad |  | | que el silencio es santa ley. | 250 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ESCUDERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que ha de darte el Rey |  | | la mitad desta ciudad. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IV** | |
|  | |
| *En las calles de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, LEONELO, CHACÓN* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, venimos a tu centro antiguo, |  | | después de dar mil vueltas a Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De día no me atrevo a los umbrales | 255 | | de la niña ingratísima que adoro, |  | | porque no entienda que a rogarla vengo |  | | pero de noche este consuelo tengo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después, que vimos que era todo engaño, |  | | y que es Teodora tan constante y firme, | 260 | | bien nos parece que a su casa vengas; |  | | pero venir, y con humildes ojos |  | | adorar estas rejas y balcones, |  | | y hacer a cada balaustre dellos |  | | más reverencias que a un señor que debe, | 265 | | parécenos extraño desatino. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo es mayor comparación tan necia? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más pienso que lo son los que las hacen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Masque tenemos entretenimiento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé; yo digo en esto lo que siento. | 270 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, bestia, ¿no es razón y policía |  | | que se haga reverencia y cortesía? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La reverencia es justa, pero en tiempo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y en la bebida no? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De ningún modo. |  | | Cuando bebe el señor, verás que baja | 275 | | toda la multitud de los criados |  | | el cuerpo, y inclinándole, es forzoso |  | | que los cuartos traseros estén fuera. |  | | Y estar toda una sala en tal postura |  | | es peligroso en tiempo de castañas, | 280 | | y no puede beber limpio, ni es justo |  | | que toda la familia y coliseo |  | | estén haciendo entonces el guineo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjate de esos locos desatinos |  | | y despierta a tu amo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah señor amo! | 285 | | ¿Qué tienen esas rejas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hierro tienen, |  | | mármoles tienen de que están asidas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, ¿mas que se suelta la poesía, |  | | que encajas aquí cualque soneto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si entendiera acabarle, comenzárale. | 290 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pocos saben, Señor, cómo se acaban; |  | | y así, verás sonetos milagrosos, |  | | que entran con obeliscos y pirámides, |  | | marfil, ebúrneo pecho, fuentes líquidas |  | | y vienen a parar desustanciados. | 295 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Has sido tú poeta? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuatro veces: |  | | la primera me dieron muchos palos; |  | | la segunda vinieron cuatro curas |  | | a conjurarme por maligno espíritu; |  | | la tercera me echaron de la calle | 300 | | por apestado y hombre contagioso; |  | | y la cuarta, a la fe, gané unos guantes |  | | con un soneto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dile, por tu vida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | ¿Tendréis paciencia? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Va de soneto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Di el sujeto. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En el mesmo está el sujeto. | 305 | | Un soneto me manda hacer Violante, |  | | que en mi vida me he visto en tanto aprieto, |  | | catorce versos dicen que es soneto; |  | | burla burlando van los tres delante. |  | | Yo pensé que no hallara consonante, | 310 | | y estoy a la mitad de otro cuarteto; |  | | mas si me veo en el primer terceto, |  | | no hay cosa en los cuartetos que me espante. |  | | Por el primer terceto voy entrando, |  | | y parece que entré con pie derecho, | 315 | | pues fin con este verso te voy dando. |  | | Ya estoy en el segundo, y aun sospecho |  | | que voy los trece versos acabando; |  | | contad si son catorce, y está hecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cúyo pudiera ser tal desatino? | 320 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjale hablar; mi pena se entretenga |  | | de cualquiera manera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más me holgara |  | | de irme a acostar que entretener dos locos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay cuerdos con amor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin amor, pocos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Yo me muero de amor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo de sueño. | 325 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo me tengo la culpa: fuí celoso, |  | | por lo menos, de un ángel de los cielos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Extrañas sabandijas son los celos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Haslos tenido tú? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No eres más tonto? |  | | ¿No ves que son los celos como sarna, | 330 | | que ninguno se escapa de tenerla? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | ¡Hermosa necedad! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mayor es ésa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La sarna es mal de niños, y los celos |  | | es mal más ordinario en viejos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime, |  | | ¿cómo pintan a amor? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Niño. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, sabio, | 335 | | si amor es niño, amor los celos tiene: |  | | luego los celos son lo que yo digo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Chacón, no quiero disputar contigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que ofendiese yo un ángel, que perece |  | | entre cuatro paredes por honrada? | 340 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  | | --- | | Yo creo en Dios. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que estornudo. |  | | Y creo en Dios. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **V** | |
|  | |
| *DON ENRIQUE, el MAESTRE y DON ARIAS, de noche* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | La puerta es ésta. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Dame, don Arias, la linterna. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Quedaos adiós. | | *(Dirígese a la puerta de casa de Dorotea)* | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | *(Bajo a don Juan y Chacón)* | | ¿Adónde va esta gente? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta de Teodora abre aquel hombre. | 345 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Aquel hombre la puerta de Teodora? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Abre DON ENRIQUE y éntrase)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Abrió y entró, por Dios. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, cielos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga Teodora agora que es honrada, |  | | entre cuatro paredes encerrada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | ¡Válgame el cielo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Valga, y lleve presto. | 350 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  | | --- | | Romper quiero las puertas. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Juan, tente; |  | | que sin duda el que ha entrado es el Infante, |  | | porque este rebozado es el Maestre. |  | | Vámonos de la calle, por tu vida; |  | | que no es ésta ocasión para perderte. | 355 | | Dios quiere que esto veas con tus ojos, |  | | para que des buena vejez, que es justo, |  | | a los padres que tienes, tan honrados, |  | | casando con tu igual; porque bien sabes |  | | que aunque es noble la Niña, no merece | 360 | | que te iguale, con tales niñerías. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo igualar? Leonelo, lo que he visto, |  | | de tal manera me ha desengañado, |  | | que hago al cielo voto y juramento |  | | de no ver en mi vida aquestas puertas. | 365 | | ¿Estas puertas? ¿Qué dije? Ni esta calle. |  | | Camina por ahí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Famoso acuerdo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanta pena, ¿qué loco no hará cuerdo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  | | --- | | Chacón, ¿qué te parece? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que no es mucho |  | | que esto haga una niña; mas no mandes | 370 | | que sufra enredos de mujeres grandes. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse DON JUAN, LEONELO y CHACÓN)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Despacio pienso que estará mi hermano. |  | | Vamos, don Arias, un momento al río; |  | | que ha de llegar un coche a sus orillas |  | | con una de las siete maravillas. | 375 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seguro puedes ir por más de un hora, |  | | y aun pienso que podrás hasta el aurora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verás una mujer, no tan discreta |  | | como Dorotea, pero más hermosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No son buenas, mujeres tan discretas. | 380 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda; que buenas son para poetas. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VI** | |
|  | |
| *En el cuarto de DOROTEA* |  |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, en manteo, con una ropa debajo del brazo; DON ENRIQUE, con una linterna* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Adónde huyes de mí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dorotea! ¡Elvira! ¡Inés! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No des voces, vuelve en ti. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién eres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ya no lo ves? | 385 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ¿por dónde entraste aquí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con estas llaves entré, |  | | de tu tía las compré, |  | | seis mil ducados me cuestan, |  | | y seiscientos mil se aprestan, | 390 | | si pagas tan firme fe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¡Mi tía! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | La misma. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | que es noble. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Amor me convierte, |  | | como a Júpiter, en lluvia: |  | | cree que esta color rubia | 395 | | la más honesta divierte. |  | | Recogida en su aposento, |  | | a todo ha dado lugar. |  | | Ten de mi mal sentimiento; |  | | voces no han de aprovechar, | 400 | | que ha de llevarlas el viento. |  | | Hasta en la calle está gente, |  | | que a nadie entrar dejará. |  | | También tu hermano está ausente: |  | | todo prevenido está. | 405 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deténte, Infante, deténte. |  | | Desvía la luz de mí, |  | | no me veas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te vi |  | | cuando durmiendo te hallé. |  | | Tu voluntad conquisté; | 410 | | pero no la merecí. |  | | Por eso ha sido forzoso |  | | valerme de mi poder. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No fué valor generoso. |  | | Para una flaca mujer | 415 | | te has mostrado poderoso. |  | | ¡Ah vil sangre de mi tía! |  | | ¡Ah pobre, engañado hermano, |  | | por su falsa alevosía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya te lamentas en vano. | 420 | | Mira que se acerca el día: |  | | hasta lo que has peleado; |  | | que el más honrado soldado |  | | suele rendirse a partido; |  | | que si el tiempo le ha rendido, | 425 | | no pierde nada el honrado. |  | | ¿Qué más pretendes hacer? |  | | Procura escapar la vida, |  | | si el honor no puede ser. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Parézcote muy rendida? | 430 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dígalo cualquier mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mátame, y viéndome muerta, |  | | se te quitará el amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que aún no estás despierta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que para vencer mi honor | 435 | | te dió mi sangre la puerta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, no es tiempo ya |  | | de perderle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sólo pido |  | | que me escuches. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién podrá? | 440 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre tan bien nacido, |  | | pienso que obligado está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | He llegado por quererte |  | | hasta la muerte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo haré |  | | tu gusto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di de esa suerte. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Mata la luz. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No osaré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | Pues ciérrala. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | Cierro. | | *(Cierra la linterna)* | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte. |  | | El día que con el rey |  | | don Pedro, tu hermano, entraste |  | | en esta ciudad famosa | 450 | | de Sevilla, ilustre Infante, |  | | años había que un hombre |  | | pasaba esta misma calle |  | | con mil honestos deseos, |  | | para obligarme bastantes. | 455 | | Miróme con tales ojos, |  | | que pudieran bien entrarse |  | | por el corazón más duro, |  | | si Dios le hiciera diamante. |  | | No le quise bien muy presto; | 460 | | que después de mil combates |  | | mis ventanas consulté |  | | con palabras semejantes: |  | | «Hierros destas rejas duras, |  | | piedras que servís de engastes, | 465 | | mármoles de aquesta puerta, |  | | ¿querré bien? Aconsejadme». |  | | Y parecióme que un día |  | | me dijo un hierro: «¿Qué haces, |  | | si me ves enternecido | 470 | | sólo de oírle quejarse?». |  | | Las piedras me respondieron: |  | | «A suspiros semejantes |  | | ya nos volvernos en cera; |  | | no podremos sustentarte». | 475 | | Los mármoles me. decían: |  | | «Donde los que miras nacen, |  | | no habrá tan duras entrañas, |  | | si te resistes de amarle». |  | | Creílos, túvele amor, | 480 | | trújome un papel un paje |  | | entróme por casamiento |  | | (que no hay cosa que nos halle |  | | la voluntad más dispuesta |  | | para cualquier disparate), | 485 | | respondí tan desdeñosa, |  | | que pudiera, a no adorarme, |  | | mudar de imaginación |  | | y ponella en otra parte; |  | | pero amor, que, verdadero, | 490 | | sufre y calla hasta vengarse, |  | | le dió para mis desdenes |  | | paciencia y valor notable. |  | | Con esto alcanzó de mí |  | | venir una noche a hablarme: | 495 | | En medio estuvo una reja; |  | | pero no para escucharle. |  | | Sus tiernas quejas oí, |  | | sus amores y humildades; |  | | porque en los principios son | 500 | | muy humildes los amantes. |  | | Esta noche trujo muchas: |  | | crecieron las amistades, |  | | y fué perdiendo el amor |  | | el respeto a los altares. | 505 | | Apretéle el casamiento, |  | | y él se lo dijo a su padre, |  | | hombre rico y veinticuatro, |  | | de buena opinión y sangre. |  | | Como supo mi pobreza, | 510 | | ¡oh Enrique!, pensó matarle; |  | | aunque en la sangre bien pienso |  | | éramos harto iguales. |  | | En fin, para divertirle, |  | | quiere el viejo que se case | 515 | | con una mujer más rica |  | | que de codiciosas partes. |  | | Con esto celosa y triste, |  | | fingí, señor, retirarme; |  | | que aprietan mucho desdenes | 520 | | donde ha habido voluntades. |  | | No fueras tú mal tercero |  | | con tu amor para abrasarle; |  | | que donde hay competidor |  | | no hay boda que se dilate; | 525 | | mashase alterado todo, |  | | como eres un mar tan grande; |  | | de suerte, que mi barquilla |  | | se anega en tus tempestades. |  | | Él sabe lo que me quieres, | 530 | | mi resistencia no sabe; |  | | por ti mi remedio pierdo |  | | (que yo supiera obligarle), |  | | y más agora que estás |  | | donde Dorotea infame | 535 | | de mi honor y de sus puertas |  | | te ha dado, Enrique, las llaves. |  | | Bien sé que mi resistencia |  | | ya no puede ser que baste |  | | a la traición que me han hecho | 540 | | por el interés infame; |  | | mas como Roma ha tenido |  | | la matrona venerable |  | | que ha honrado con su laurel |  | | a la castidad triunfante, | 545 | | haz tu gusto, pues no puedo |  | | defenderme ni librarme; |  | | que también tendrá Sevilla |  | | una mujer que se mate. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Teodora, yo te he escuchado | 550 | | con atento y tierno oído: |  | | el amor me has reportado, |  | | el brazo me has detenido, |  | | y el corazón lastimado. |  | | Contásteme que quisiste | 555 | | un hombre, y de verte triste, |  | | con tal lástima te oí, |  | | que vengo a tener de ti |  | | la que de mí no tuviste. |  | | Bien me pudiera vengar | 560 | | de tus desdenes, Teodora; |  | | pero llegar a mirar |  | | mujer que por otro llora, |  | | ¿a quién no basta a templar? |  | | No me has quitado el amor | 565 | | (que nunca amor es mayor |  | | que cuando es tenido en poco); |  | | pero has vuelto cuerdo a un loco, |  | | dando materia al valor. |  | | Toda estás en mi poder, | 570 | | y esto basta a darme nombre; |  | | que rendirse a su querer |  | | es más victoria del hombre |  | | que no el gozar la mujer. |  | | En efecto, has confesado | 575 | | que estás sujeta a mi gusto, |  | | con que ya estoy reportado; |  | | que a quien se rinde, no es justo |  | | no hacerle partido honrado. |  | | Y ha sido gran desvarío | 580 | | no haberme dicho el desvío |  | | que ya por tu amor arguyo, |  | | porque a haber sabido el tuyo, |  | | no se adelantara el mío. |  | | Pero ya que sé que quieres, | 585 | | yo preguntaré quién es, |  | | y será tuyo, pues eres |  | | tan firme en tanto interés; |  | | cosa bien nueva en mujeres. |  | | Yo te prometo casarte, | 590 | | aunque se interponga el Rey |  | | para que venga a rogarte, |  | | aunque mujer de tal ley |  | | más honra que puede honrarte. |  | | Si cuentan de Cipïón | 595 | | que volvió por la opinión |  | | de aquella hermosa mujer, |  | | España te ha de tener; |  | | que en ella todos lo son. |  | | Sin con las hijas de Dario | 600 | | fué Alejandro al nombre igual |  | | fué a su fama necesario; |  | | yo he sido más liberal, |  | | si es amor mayor contrario. |  | | Algún tiempo me darán | 605 | | nombre de *cortés galán* |  | | las historias de Sevilla; |  | | mas soy por padre Castilla, |  | | y soy por madre Guzmán. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | | |

|  |
| --- |
| **VII** |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Enrique, Infante, señor!... | 610 | | Fuése. ¡Qué notable hazaña |  | | en hombre que tiene amor! |  | | Pero es muy propio valor |  | | de un hijo de un rey de España. |  | | ¿Hase visto maravilla | 615 | | que mayor que aquésta sea? |  | | ¡Plega al cielo que Sevilla |  | | coronar su frente vea |  | | por príncipe de Castilla! |  | | Ya por la escalera baja, | 620 | | aunque con mayor ventaja |  | | por la de la fama sube. |  | | Ya el alba en dorada nube |  | | romper la noche trabaja. |  | | Quiero despertar la fiera | 625 | | que con las viles me iguala, |  | | por el interés que espera; |  | | que no hubiera mujer mala |  | | a no haber buena tercera. |  | | Pero bien será cerralle, | 630 | | porque, si vuelve, no halle |  | | la ocasión que puede asir, |  | | si se vuelve a arrepentir |  | | con los aires de la calle. |  | | *(Vase)* |  | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **VIII** | |
|  | |
| *En la habitación de DON JUAN* |  |
|  | |
| *El VEINTICUATRO, LEONELO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú me atribuyes las locuras suyas? | 635 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Su padre soy, Leonelo, no te espantes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me espantan las palabras tuyas, |  | | esto es acompañar locos amantes. |  | | Pero de mi verdad quiero que arguyas |  | | que no lo hiciera en pasos semejantes, | 640 | | a no temer que un hombre poderoso |  | | mostrara su poder en un furioso. |  | | Dios sabe que a don Juan he reportado |  | | los pasos deste loco pensamiento, |  | | y con buenos consejos estorbado | 645 | | de la Niña de Plata el casamiento: |  | | sospecho que por mí no está casado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si intentara Don Juan tal casamiento, |  | | yo buscara un esclavo a quien le diera |  | | mi hacienda, o me casara, o me muriera. | 650 | | Cásese con mi gusto, y le prometo |  | | hacerle veinticuatro de Sevilla, |  | | con tales alimentos, que en efeto |  | | más envidia le tengan que mancilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Juan es mozo agora, aunque es discreto. | 655 | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **IX** | |
|  | |
| *Un CRIADO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CRIADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De don Enrique, infante de Castilla, |  | | está un criado aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo |  | | que debe de cansarle su deseo. |  | | Querrá, por dicha, que a don Juan le mandes |  | | que no pase la calle de la Niña. | 660 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | Luego ¿quiérela él? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Celos tan grandes |  | | lo muestran bien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querrá que a don Juan riña. |  | | Dile que entre, Adrián. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vase el CRIADO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por Dios, que andes |  | | con él como quien eres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando ciña |  | | la espada que dejé verás mi pecho. | 665 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Será de tu valor heroico hecho. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **X** | |
|  | |
| *FÉLIX. El VEINTICUATRO, LEONELO; después, DON ENRIQUE* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El Infante, mi señor, |  | | en persona quiere hablarte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tengo en mi casa parte |  | | donde quepa tal favor; | 670 | | pero pudiendo llamarme |  | | su alteza, es mucha llaneza... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que llega su alteza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero por la tierra echarme. |  | | *(Sale DON ENRIQUE)* |  | | ¿Qué es esto, invicto señor? | 675 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinticuatro, aunque os espante |  | | la visita de un infante, |  | | bien cabe en vuestro valor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad, señor, esta silla, |  | | porque en mi linaje quede | 680 | | por armas, que envidiar puede |  | | la nobleza de Sevilla. |  | | Dejaréla vinculada |  | | en mi mayorazgo honrado, |  | | con un telliz de brocado, | 685 | | y en blanca plata aforrada. |  | | Sabrán mis hijos y nietos |  | | que estuvistes vos aquí, |  | | para que se honren ansí |  | | y tengan altos respetos. | 690 | | Pero, señor, ¿qué ocasión |  | | a tanta humildad os mueve? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cumplir un rey lo que debe: |  | | deudas las palabras son. |  | | Yo la he dado a aquel criado | 695 | | que agora conmigo viene, |  | | y una hermosa hermana tiene, |  | | de ponerla en noble estado. |  | | Y queriéndola cumplir, |  | | me quise informar primero | 700 | | de algún mozo caballero |  | | a quien pudiese elegir. |  | | Supe que un hijo tenéis, |  | | pienso que el nombre es don Juan, |  | | muy galán, y su galán; | 705 | | que esto por vos lo sabréis. |  | | Daré veinte mil ducados |  | | de dote a aquesta doncella, |  | | aunque en las virtudes della |  | | van más de cien mil guardados. | 710 | | Sin éstos, le daré cuatro |  | | para joyas a Teodora, |  | | que es pobre en extremo agora; |  | | y para vos, Veinticuatro, |  | | me da mi hermano el Maestre | 715 | | un hábito de Santiago. |  | | Con esto mi deuda pago. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, señor, cómo os muestre |  | | debido agradecimiento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con ir después a Palacio, | 720 | | donde tratemos despacio |  | | la forma del casamiento. |  | | ¿Respondéis que sí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | mil veces digo que sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedaos con Dios. Yo cumplí, | 725 | | Félix, mi deuda en rigor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil veces beso tus pies. |  | | Mi hermana voy a avisar. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse DON ENRIQUE y FÉLIX)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veme, Leonelo, a llamar |  | | a don Juan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya ¿no le ves? | 730 | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XI** | |
|  | |
| *DON JUAN, CHACÓN. El VEINTICUATRO, LEONELO* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Viendo, señor, entrar a don Enrique, |  | | tanta pena me dió, que si pudiera, |  | | me fuera en este punto de Sevilla. |  | | ¡Infantes te visitan! ¿Qué te quieren? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Huélgome de que estés tan ignorante; | 735 | | que, por lo menos, me darás albricias. |  | | La Niña es tu mujer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué manera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cásala de su mano don Enrique, |  | | por pagar los servicios de su hermano; |  | | dale de dote veinte mil ducados, | 740 | | sin cuatro para joyas, y el Maestre, |  | | su hermano del Infante, me da un hábito, |  | | cosa tan deseada de mi pecho, |  | | y que a mis enemigos dará envidia. |  | | ¡Bendita sea la hora que miraste, | 745 | | don Juan, esta mujer! ¡Bendito sea |  | | el primero renglón que le escribiste! |  | | ¡Oh Niña de mis ojos, que a tenellos |  | | el alma, en los del alma la pusiera! |  | | Concertados quedamos de que luego | 750 | | vamos los dos donde esto se concierte. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh cuánto la codicia desatina! |  | | Cuando yo os suplicaba, padre mío, |  | | que con Teodora pobre me casárades |  | | (que entonces era pobre y virtuosa), | 755 | | no fué posible ni aun oír nombrarla; |  | | y agora que es Teodora infame y rica, |  | | y un hábito os prometen de Santiago, |  | | ¡ponérmele queréis de sambenito! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | ¡Teodora infame y rica! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le obliga | 760 | | al Infante la deuda de su hermano, |  | | sino la de la honra, que la debe. |  | | Anoche vióLeonelo que entró Enrique |  | | en su casa a las doce; y fuera desto, |  | | a Chacón envió cerca del alba, | 765 | | y vió cómo salía, y que en la calle |  | | le esperaban don Arias y el Maestre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | *(A Leonelo)* | | ¿Tú viste entrar a don Enrique? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LEONELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En todo |  | | dice don Juan verdad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y tú le viste, |  | | Chacón, salir al alba? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya quería | 770 | | correr la noche su cortina lóbrega, |  | | y aparecer la luz del alma cándida, |  | | como dicen poetas en esdrújulos |  | | cuando salió de ver la Niña el Príncipe |  | | dejándola preñada de dos cónsules. | 775 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, hijo, aunque me dieran tantos hábitos |  | | cuantos la religión darme pudiera |  | | y la dotara Enrique en las dos Indias, |  | | para Chacón no la tomara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cómo! |  | | ¿No hallaste otro más triste y desdichado? | 780 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto te digo estando enamorado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Darte quiero mis brazos, y con ellos |  | | mi bendición. Mas vamos a palacio, |  | | donde al Infante con honrada excusa |  | | podré decir que estabas tú casado | 785 | | cuando lo prometí, no lo sabiendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo llevaré mujer, como tú quieras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | ¿Fingida? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que no ha de ser de veras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues Leonelo y Chacón serán testigos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para falsos, yo tengo cuatro amigos. | 790 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vanse)* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XII** | |
|  | |
| *En el salón del Alcázar de Sevilla* |  |
|  | |
| *El REY, DON ENRIQUE, el MAESTRE, DON ARIAS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En viéndole, presumí |  | | de lo que estaba doliente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Rendiréisme fácilmente, |  | | si sois los dos contra mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es el mejor galán | 795 | | que trató cosas de amor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gentil don Galaor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Basta; que vaya me dan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho me ha pesado, Enrique, |  | | que seas tan para poco. | 800 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Queréis que me vuelva loco? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que un hombre se signifique |  | | perdido de enamorado, |  | | y que le den ocasión |  | | sin gigantes, sin dragón, | 805 | | sin pasar el mar a nado, |  | | sin escala puesta al muro, |  | | sin fuerte competidor, |  | | sin alcaide del honor, |  | | y todo el campo seguro; | 810 | | que no temiese marido, |  | | hermano, padre o criado; |  | | que haya con su llave entrado, |  | | y todo el mundo dormido; |  | | y que en viendo a quien buscaba | 815 | | se le hiele el corazón, |  | | y que pierda la ocasión |  | | que los cabellos le daba! |  | | Mira, Enrique, desde hoy más |  | | no hables con hombres ni entre hombres. | 820 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Maestre, más viles nombres |  | | merezco que aquí me das; |  | | pero yo sé que no ha sido |  | | flaqueza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | Pues ¿qué? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Valor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Virtud es, teniendo amor, | 825 | | el haberle resistido; |  | | mas querer hacer virtud |  | | lo que entonces fué flaqueza, |  | | no lo crea vuestra alteza, |  | | así Dios le dé salud. | 830 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mire vuestra majestad |  | | que entonces lo mismo hiciera, |  | | si una dama le pidiera |  | | con las dos manos piedad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, Enrique, no procures | 835 | | hacerte valiente agora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ARIAS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí ha llegado Teodora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mas que viene a que la cures? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Teodora! Pues ¿a qué efeto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Mas que se viene a quejar | 840 | | de la fuerza? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es forzar? |  | | Antes la tuvo respeto. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIII** | |
|  | |
| *DOROTEA, TEODORA, el escudero* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Seas, Teodora, bien venida, |  | | cuéntanos este suceso, |  | | porque pierde Enrique el seso | 845 | | de que vengas ofendida. |  | | ¿Cómo fué? ¿Qué sucedió? |  | | ¿Tembló? ¡Lloró? ¿Tuvo frío? |  | | Para preciarse de brío, |  | | mucho crédito perdió. | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suplico a tu majestad |  | | que estime mucho al Infante |  | | por el más cortés amante |  | | que ha tenido voluntad. |  | | Mire que no vengo aquí, | 855 | | como presume, a quejarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿A qué vienes? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A casarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿A casarte? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cosa que fuese con él? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No soy tan loca, señor; | 860 | | que sólo quiere mi honor |  | | que vuelva el suyo por él. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Más confuso estoy agora. |  | | Enrique, aquesto declara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Presto verás en qué para, | 865 | | que es en casarse Teodora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  | | --- | | ¿Con quién? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya viene con quien. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Menos lo entiendo, por Dios. |  | | | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **XIV** | |
|  | |
| *El VEINTICUATRO, DON JUAN, MARCELA, LEONELO, CHACÓN; después, FÉLIX* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | *(Hablando aparte a los que vienen con él)* | | juntos lleguemos los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegue Marcela también. | 870 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  | | --- | | *(A don Juan)* | | Después de besar sus pies, |  | | di como estabas casado, |  | | y que a Marcela obligado, |  | | la mano es bien que le des. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No conozcan a Marcela, | 875 | | y se entienda la invención. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El novio y su padre son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mas tu intención me desvela. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FÉLIX)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues está su majestad |  | | presente, haciéndole salva, | 880 | | quiero, generoso Enrique, |  | | honor y gloria de España, |  | | venir a dar mi disculpa |  | | de no cumplir la palabra |  | | que, ignorante del suceso, | 885 | | como a rey te di en mi casa. |  | | Tú me mandaste que diese |  | | para Teodora a quien llama |  | | Niña de Plata Sevilla |  | | por el valor de sus gracias, | 890 | | a mi hijo por marido, |  | | diciendo que le dotabas |  | | para pagar a don Félix |  | | su servicio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Verdad clara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veinticuatro mil ducados | 895 | | de dote le señalabas, |  | | y a mí un hábito. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es ansí, |  | | aunque su virtud bastaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aceté luego el partido, |  | | y en tus generosas plantas | 900 | | puse mi boca; y contento, |  | | a don Juan, que ausente estaba, |  | | busqué y dije su ventura; |  | | pero él respondió: «Una dama |  | | que conoces, es mi esposa, | 905 | | con obligaciones tantas, |  | | que he de morir o cumplillas». |  | | Entristecióseme el alma; |  | | y para que no creyeses |  | | que a mi palabra faltaba, | 910 | | los traigo a los dos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué dices? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que me pesa y me pasa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Tú eres don Juan? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  | | --- | | ¿Casado estabas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Repara, |  | | señor, en que esto es mentira; | 915 | | que soy de don Félix dama, |  | | el hermano de Teodora; |  | | que no sabiendo que tratas |  | | de casarla con don Juan, |  | | me sacaron de mi casa | 920 | | para disculpar su engaño |  | | y no hacer lo que les mandas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, Veinticuatro, ¡a los reyes |  | | que honrar sus vasallos andan, |  | | estos engaños se hacen! | 925 | | ¡Así los reyes se engañan! |  | | Si Enrique casar quería |  | | a Teodora, ¿no bastaba, |  | | para que os viniera bien, |  | | ser mi sangre y vos ser nada? | 930 | | ¡Vive Dios, que desde aquí |  | | a los dos en esta plaza |  | | han de cortar la cabeza! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, escucha la causa, |  | | pareceráte piadosa. | 935 | | Anoche don Juan estaba, |  | | con los que presentes miras, |  | | a la puerta desta dama, |  | | y vió que con una llave |  | | entró el Infante en su casa, | 940 | | y que salió con el día |  | | sabe el Maestre y don Arias: |  | | honra me obligó, señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON ENRIQUE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues ya tanto te declaras, |  | | diré verdad, ¡vive el cielo!, | 945 | | poniendo mano a la espada, |  | | con la cual sustentaré |  | | de sol a sol en campaña |  | | a mi igual y a todo hidalgo |  | | que es Teodora tan honrada, | 950 | | que ninguna hay en Sevilla |  | | que sea más, ni en España. |  | | Que entré, es verdad; mas compré |  | | con oro y pasos la entrada, |  | | y sin que ella lo supiese, | 955 | | llegué anoche hasta su cama. |  | | De sus lágrimas temblé; |  | | y escuchando sus palabras, |  | | me dijo toda la historia |  | | que entre ella y don Juan pasaba. | 960 | | Matarse quiso; detuve |  | | su brazo; y viendo que tanta |  | | firmeza merece premio, |  | | allí prometí casalla. |  | | Aprovechóme el valor, | 965 | | y quise más ganar fama |  | | de hombre que supo vencerse |  | | (que es el mayor lauro y palma), |  | | que dar rienda al apetito. |  | | Y así, en esta cruz sagrada, | 970 | | adonde la mano pongo, |  | | y Dios puso las espaldas, |  | | juro que esto pasa ansí; |  | | y miente quien desta dama |  | | piense o crea lo contrario. | 975 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, que lo digas basta |  | | para que el mundo lo crea, |  | | y más el que tanto gana, |  | | pues, en efeto, la adora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | VEINTICUATRO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llega pues, don Juan, ¿qué aguardas? | 980 | | Ni quiero para tu dote |  | | mas que su virtud y gracia, |  | | ni más hábito en mi pecho |  | | que una nuera tan honrada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no? Si dió el infante | 985 | | veinticuatro mil, añadan |  | | otros tantos que doy yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no es razón que se vaya |  | | sin mi ofrenda. Aunque soy pobre, |  | | dos villas le doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguarda; | 990 | | que a su padre quiero hacer |  | | alcaide de nuestro Alcázar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MAESTRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hábito con encomienda |  | | le mando. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MARCELA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya estás casada. |  | | Ruega a Félix que me quiera. | 995 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FÉLIX | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, Marcela, aunque no haya |  | | infantes que te aseguren |  | | poniendo mano a la espada, |  | | digo que soy tu marido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todos se alegran y casan; | 1000 | | perezca el pobre Chacón. |  | | Nunca nadie le dé nada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo te mando mil escudos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CHACÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Son de paciencia o de pasta? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del nombre de mi mujer. | 1005 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | REY | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En llegando doña Blanca, |  | | los dos seremos padrinos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí la comedia acaba |  | | llamada *El Cortés galán.* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DOROTEA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON JUAN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y *La Niña de Plata*. | 1010 | | | |